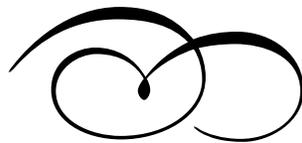


So That You May KNOW...

A New Beginning

Teachings for *Transformation*

From ONE
Who Loves You



Volume I

Foundation For Transformation
P.O. Box 17069
Portland, Oregon 97217

Copyright © 2000 by Foundation For Transformation
All Rights Reserved

Scribe and Publisher:
Randi L. Jacobs
Foundation For Transformation
P.O. Box 17069
Portland, Oregon 97217

For further information contact:
rljacobs@pacifier.com

First Edition, First Printing
Printed in the United States of America

ISBN: 0-9700252-3-8
LCCN: 00-132312

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION / 1

TEACHINGS:

- | | |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1 WORTHY OF SHARING / 3 | 42 YOUR MISSION / 81 |
| 2 CONVICTION INTO TRUTH / 12 | 43 IN QUIET JOINING / 83 |
| 3 TERRITORY OF CONSCIOUSNESS / 18 | 44 YOUR RELATIONSHIP / 85 |
| 4 INTELLECT / 20 | 45 VALUE OF RELATIONSHIP / 86 |
| 5 FEELINGS / 22 | 46 POWERS LATENT WITHIN / 88 |
| 6 MONEY / 23 | 47 THE “UNSETTLING TIME” / 90 |
| 7 UNIQUE TALENT / 25 | 48 LIGHT BEING IS PRESENT / 92 |
| 8 LIVELIHOOD / 27 | 49 DEJA VU / 94 |
| 9 RECREATION / 29 | 50 SELF WORTH / 95 |
| 10 PERFECT PLACE / 30 | 51 YOUR ENTHUSIASM / 97 |
| 11 PEACE / 32 | 52 THE FOURTH DIMENSION / 98 |
| 12 FOOD / 33 | 53 ANOTHER WAY TO LIVE / 100 |
| 13 SUNSHINE / 37 | 54 EGO FRAME OF REFERENCE / 102 |
| 14 MOTHER EARTH / 39 | 55 LETTING GO OF EGO / 104 |
| 15 THE FATHER’S LOVE / 40 | 56 TRUE EMPATHY / 105 |
| 16 INTEGRITY / 42 | 57 CHANGE OF SEASONS / 107 |
| 17 PERSONAL SPACE / 43 | 58 YOU ARE NOT ALONE / 109 |
| 18 CONNECTION TO SOURCE / 45 | 59 ENERGY VIBRATION / 111 |
| 19 SEXUALITY / 46 | 60 A MAN WHO KNEW GUIDANCE / 112 |
| 20 SAME OR OPPOSITE SEX / 48 | 61 FOREVER JOINED / 114 |
| 21 FOLLOW YOUR TRUTH / 49 | 62 LIGHTEN THE LOAD / 115 |
| 22 BODY OF LIGHT / 51 | 63 AUTHOR’S JOY / 117 |
| 23 THE CLEAR PLACE / 52 | 64 YOUR SOUL / 118 |
| 24 JOY OF GUIDANCE / 54 | 65 MAGNIFICENT UNFOLDING / 120 |
| 25 GUIDANCE AS FRIEND / 55 | 66 CAPACITY TO KNOW TRUTH / 121 |
| 26 YOUR BIRTH FAMILY / 57 | 67 YOUR GOD-SEED / 123 |
| 27 NATURE OF YOUR TRUE PARENT / 59 | 68 WHAT RELATIONSHIP MEANS / 124 |
| 28 YOUR BIRTHRIGHT / 61 | 69 NATURAL WAY OF BEING / 126 |
| 29 YOUR TRUTH / 62 | 70 YOUR BREATH / 127 |
| 30 CALL ON ME / 63 | 71 IN SWEET REPOSE / 129 |
| 31 INTIMATE RELATIONSHIP / 65 | 72 A NEW IDEA / 130 |
| 32 ENDLESS DELIGHTS / 66 | 73 THE FATHER IS ACCESSIBLE / 132 |
| 33 EXPLORING THE CLEAR PLACE / 67 | 74 INNATE SENSE OF RIGHT / 134 |
| 34 YOUR “KNOWING” / 69 | 75 YOUR CHOOSING CAPACITY / 135 |
| 35 COMING HOME / 70 | 76 DESIRE FOR KNOWING / 137 |
| 36 WHEN DANGER IS NEAR / 72 | 77 YOUR FUNCTION / 139 |
| 37 WHEN YOU FEEL ISOLATED / 73 | 78 A NEW BEGINNING / 140 |
| 38 YOUR RIGHT MIND / 75 | 79 CAPACITY FOR ATTUNEMENT / 142 |
| 39 “FLOW” / 76 | 80 YOUR WHOLENESS / 144 |
| 40 THE GIFT WITHIN / 78 | 81 “IN YOUR CORNER” / 145 |
| 41 CORRECT USE OF TIME / 79 | 82 GIFT OF IMPORT / 147 |

- 83 DIVINE ENERGY / 148
- 84 WE ARE WITH YOU / 150
- 85 MIND OF INFINITE
WHOLENESS / 152
- 86 A TIME OF GREAT STABILITY / 153
- 87 PLACE OF MAGNIFICENCE / 154
- 88 GREAT CHANGES / 156
- 89 CHANGES BRING NEWS / 157
- 90 CHANGES BRING HOPE / 159
- 91 CHANGES BRING ENERGY / 160
- 92 FREE WILL / 162
- 93 I AM WITH YOU / 163
- 94 POINT OF LIGHT / 164
- 95 YOU ARE CONNECTED / 166
- 96 YOUR CONSCIENCE / 168
- 97 YOUR DETERMINATION / 169
- 98 AVAILABILITY OF
KNOWLEDGE / 170
- 99 WELCOME HOME! / 172
- 100 MYRIAD OF RESOURCES / 173
- 101 RELEASE JUDGEMENT / 175
- 102 PEACE AND JOY WITHIN / 176
- 103 A FULL ARRAY OF HELP / 178
- 104 YOUR BEING / 179
- 105 PURPOSE OF YOUR BEING / 181
- 106 YOUR CURIOSITY / 182
- 107 A NEW WAY TO BE / 184
- 108 LEAVING BEHIND THE OLD
WAYS / 185
- 109 LIFE AS FORWARD
MOVEMENT / 187
- 110 LOOK WITHIN / 189
- 111 EVER PRESENT LOVE / 190
- 112 SANCTUARY OF SOUL / 191
- 113 JOINING / 192
- 114 MOTIVATION FOR JOINING / 193
- 115 YOU ARE NOT LIMITED / 194
- 116 THE ALLNESS OF YOU / 195
- 117 CONDUIT OF MEANING / 196
- 118 PERFECT ANSWER / 197
- 119 THAT "GNAWING" FEELING / 198
- 120 TARRY WITH ME / 200
- 121 YOUR COUNSELOR / 201
- 122 LET GO OF STRIVING / 202
- 123 ORIGINAL BEING / 204
- 124 AUTHOR'S RIGHT KNOWING / 205
- 125 YOU MUST PERSIST / 206
- 126 A BETTER WAY / 207
- 127 PERFECT GUIDANCE / 209
- 128 ORIGINAL SELF / 210
- 129 YOUR CREATIVITY / 212
- 130 A NEW WAY TO CONNECT / 213
- 131 YOUR VITALITY / 215
- 132 YOUR POWERS / 216
- 133 GUIDE'S SOLE INTENT / 218
- 134 YOU ARE NOT INSANE / 219
- 135 NEWS OF GREAT IMPORT / 221
- 136 A NEW VISION / 222
- 137 CHOOSE ANEW / 223
- 138 LIGHT OF LIVING LOVE / 225
- 139 TREASURE AWAITS YOU / 226
- 140 YOUR INDIVIDUALITY / 227
- 141 COLLECTIVE CONSCIOUS / 228
- 142 YOUR TRUE CALLING / 229
- 143 ENCODED HELPLINE / 230
- 144 BUILD YOUR CONFIDENCE / 231
- 145 IMPACT OF EGO / 232
- 146 EGO AS PAIN / 234
- 147 AS EGO IS RELEASED / 235
- 148 INTIMACY / 236
- 149 LET IN YOUR GOOD / 237
- 150 YOU ARE THE PLACE / 238
- 151 TRUE WAY TO COMMUNICATE / 239
- 152 MUCH NEEDED HELP / 241
- 153 POWERS AVAILABLE / 242
- 154 WHAT THE NEW BEGINNINGS
ARE / 244
- 155 YOUR TRUE NATURE / 246
- 156 WHY YOU ARE WAKING UP / 247
- 157 MUCH TO EXPERIENCE / 248
- 158 HEAVEN IS WITHIN / 250
- 159 WHY THERE IS LIFE / 251
- 160 YOU ARE NOT RESPONSIBLE / 252
- 161 PRACTICAL NATURE OF LOVE / 253
- 162 EXPECT THESE FEELINGS / 254
- 163 FORMULA FOR THE JOURNEY / 255
- 164 ONGOING SUPPORT / 257
- 165 ACKNOWLEDGMENT FROM
GUIDANCE / 258
- 166 LIFE IS HOPEFUL / 259
- 167 HANDS OF YOUR MAKER / 261
- 168 REASSURANCE / 262

- 169 GUIDANCE IS NATURAL / 264
170 GIFT LIKE NONE OTHER / 265
171 TRUE PURPOSE / 266
172 VERIFICATION OF GUIDANCE / 268
173 THE GREAT AWAKENING / 269
174 LET GO OF THE OLD / 270
175 STAY FOCUSED / 271
176 RELATIONSHIP OF
MAGNIFICENCE / 272
177 HELP AVAILABLE / 273
178 PLACE OF PERFECTION / 274
179 MULTI-DIMENSIONAL LEVELS / 276
180 UNIVERSE WILL BE
MEANINGFUL / 278
181 YOUR LIFE IS MEANING
UNIQUE / 279
182 METHOD OF COPING / 280
183 FOR A REASON / 281
184 TRUE HEALING / 283
185 IT IS NOT BORING / 285
186 A TIME OF GREAT FREEDOM / 286
187 THIS IS REAL / 287
188 YOUR DIVINE NATURE / 288
189 VALUE OF OTHERS / 289
190 TURN INWARD / 290
191 RELEASE LIMITATION / 291
192 YOU ARE MUCH MORE / 293
193 TRUE UNDERSTANDING / 294
194 YOUR ROLE IS IMMENSE / 296
195 WHAT YOU CAN COUNT ON / 297
196 ARMS OF LOVE / 299
197 WHAT YOU HAVE AVAILABLE / 300
198 PLACE OF REFUGE / 301
199 PLACE OF PEACE / 302
200 PLACE OF PERFECT KNOWING / 304
201 YOU ARE NOT SEPARATE / 305
202 MOST IMPORTANT THING / 306
203 YOU ARE NOT GUILTY / 307
204 SIN IS IGNORANCE / 309
205 PLACE OF INNOCENCE / 310
206 RELIGION DICTATES
COMPLIANCE / 311
207 TASK OF IMMENSITY / 313
208 CONSCIOUSNESS IS CRUCIAL / 314
209 PLACE OF TRANSMITTAL / 316
210 YOUR AWAKENED STATE / 317
211 THE EYE OF THE STORM / 318
212 PROCESS OF RENEWAL / 320
213 RIGHT WHERE YOU ARE / 321
214 HOW SEPARATION CAME ABOUT / 322
215 MY PRECIOUS ONE / 325
216 EVIDENCE OF SPIRIT / 326
217 PLEASURE IS NOT WRONG / 327
218 THE CRUX OF WHAT IS NEW / 329
219 THE GREAT CHANGEOVER / 330
220 SAFETY IS PROVIDED / 332
221 ALLOW YOUR TRUTH / 333
222 ALLOW YOUR PEACE / 334
223 WHAT HOMECOMING MEANS / 335
224 WHAT RENEWAL MEANS / 336
225 ATTEND TO YOUR INTRIGUE / 338
226 LESSONS IN LIVING / 339
227 LESSONS ON LOVE / 341
228 NATURE OF YOU / 343
229 NEW HORIZONS / 345
230 VOICE FOR CLARITY / 347
231 WE ARE ONE MOVEMENT / 349
232 IMPACT ON OTHERS / 350
233 PLACE OF CONNECTION / 351
234 FORWARD MOVEMENT / 352
235 DYNAMIC PATTERN EMERGES / 354
236 MOVEMENT INTO WHOLENESS / 355
237 TIMES ARE CHANGING / 357
238 PERFECT CIRCUMSTANCES / 358
239 NEVER HELD HOSTAGE / 360
240 IN THIS TOGETHER / 362
241 JOYOUS ASSISTANCE / 363
242 TRANSCENDENT PLACE / 364
243 NOT LIKE THE PAST / 366
244 BLUEPRINT FOR LIFE / 367
245 THE JOINED PERSPECTIVE / 368
246 YOUR GRAND UNFOLDING / 370
247 RELEASE FROM BONDAGE / 371
248 DOUBT WILL DISSIPATE / 372
249 BREATHTAKING NEWS / 373
250 EXPANDED UNDERSTANDING / 375
251 THE GREAT PHYSICIAN / 377
252 PARADOXICAL NATURE / 379
253 TEMPLATE OF CREATOR / 381
254 SELF RENEWAL IS
YOUR NATURE / 382
255 SIGNIFICANT BREAKTHROUGHS / 383

256 LONGING TO CHERISH / 384
257 HERITAGE OF MEEKNESS / 385
258 TRUE PRIVILEGE / 386
259 INTENTION IN ALL / 388
260 AS YOU WAKE UP / 390
261 TRUE POWER WITHIN / 391
262 NOW AT LAST / 393
263 CHANGE POINT IS NOW / 394
264 TRIAL AND ERROR / 396
265 THE PLANET IS READY / 398
266 TRANSFORMATIONAL ACTS / 400
267 YOU MUST LOOK CLOSELY / 401
268 A FEARLESS EXISTENCE / 403
269 MASSES ARE DELUDED / 404
270 INEFFABLY ONE / 407

INTRODUCTION

This writing is about a new way to view yourself and view your world. This work comes to you from a teacher and a friend who loves you dearly and wants to embrace you in the Infinitude of which we are all apart. You will find in these pages a new understanding of life as it unfolds unceasingly. It takes courage on the part of anyone to openly embrace something new, for there is much resistance to letting go of the status quo. Those who do embrace what they find in this teaching, will discover that their lives are infinitely richer and more meaningful and infinitely more satisfying.

This work covers a wealth of topics that relate to the life you are living now. There is much in these pages that will seem unusual and will seem to you to be unsubstantiated. I would urge you to embrace them as you experiment on a daily basis with what is written here. The experiences you will have as you allow the truth of these words to penetrate through to you will prove their validity and their value. An introduction to a work of this magnitude can only serve as the starting point for a journey that will take you to the point where you know that you are not only a Divine Being but that you are without a doubt connected to the Father and to All That Is.

I would urge each and every one to listen to the words given here and to listen to the truth of your own guidance as you become increasingly aware of your guide's presence. Now let us turn to the text and open up together...A NEW BEGINNING.

WORTHY OF SHARING

This writing will bring to its readers a message that is going to allow for a new way to view each other and a new way to view life. There have been in the days of old countless people interested in sharing with others ways to view life through new eyes. These ones were the philosophers and the wise ones of old. The views that they shared often were radical and made people rethink the very foundations of their existence.

Many times a book would be written or a speech given that would throw its audience into chaos as they were left with an unresolved dilemma or an unfinished concept. Then there would be debates and dialogs and discussions which ultimately allowed for new breakthroughs in thinking. Subsequently, the people began living their lives differently and whole generations of people lived new and better or at least different lives. So it is with the story you are about to hear, for this story will generate within its audience new ideas that will cause a shakeup of the old. New ideas and new understandings do not immediately seem sound. They are at first looked at with a skeptical eye, for the old has history behind it and generally is associated with security. However, if an idea is truly meant to come forth at that time and shed illumination, the idea will soon seem as normal as anything else.

I invite you to share in the new idea that is given to you here and to open your mind for what is forthcoming. The time is right for this news and so it will not be long before what you read seems completely normal and natural to you. Moreover, the idea that is forthcoming can only ring its truth to you if indeed it is true, for truth

4 *From ONE Who Loves You*

will register only if truth is heard. I also want to invite you to listen for more than the words heard in this writing. For there is much to hear if you take the time to listen to the inherent wisdom that you have within you. The philosophers of old and the wise ones are available to you for within your very Being is a wealth of intelligence that has as its Source, All That Is. You have no doubt heard of Divine or Universal Intelligence. You then should know that the pool of your intelligence comes from that same Divine Source which is available to all.

The One who is writing this for you is One who wants for you to have a new thought...a new idea that will transform you beyond anything you could imagine. It is this desire on the part of this One to have you experience within your Being, connection with the Intelligent Source of all life.

Why would this One want such a thing for everyone? That question is what this story will answer so let us begin to tell this tale worthy of sharing.

There was a person who wanted to know what would happen if he could generate within himself such powerful thinking that he would not have any reason to think that he was ever wrong. He wanted to know that he had expended the total amount of energy possible on a subject that he was thinking about. This person chose as his field of endeavor the field of electronics. Electronics is a field of study in which one can learn fundamental principals which will apply to many applications. So our person learned all the principals involved in electronic transmission. He then learned all the ways in which electronic transmission can be used. He then learned all the ways in which electronics had been used for furthering the welfare of mankind. He learned the facts and the formulas and the fruits of electronics without learning the most fundamental things about this field.

I am now about to tell you the one thing he failed to learn in his endeavor. He forgot to learn about electronic transmission which happens from Divine Intelligence to each and every one on the face of the earth. Our person did not know that each of us is connected to a transformer of the most powerful kind and each and everyone of us can access that power directly.

Now you may be wondering how we can make use of this powerful Source available to us and again I will tell you. We can best make use of this Source on a moment by moment basis as we live life. That is to say all choices can be made and all answers known from this powerful field of infinite knowing that is Divine Intelligence and is yours to be tapped into. Better put, you can and should appropriately be living your life from the influx of intelligence that is mankind's to enjoy and take part in and to ultimately realize there is no other place to live from.

I cannot tell you in words because the human language does not have words to describe the nature of the Source of Intelligence from whence we originated. Let me try, however, to tell you about this Source from the angle of One who has a more direct experience of this intelligence.

When I think of our Father which is another name I use for the Source I think of the most loving Presence possible. The love that our Father has is so deep and so complete that He recognizes nothing but love in His creation. He sees only that which is good, and pure and whole. And He wants for His children, all that they need in order to have a complete and fulfilled life.

So it is a great honor for this One to be able to tell you about your Divine Parent who also is your Divine Lover and your Divine Friend. We shall discuss some of the reasons why this writing is worthy of sharing.

First, there is the reason of truth. The Father is the truth of your existence and the truth of you. Second, the Father is the undeniable Source of all existence. Third and most importantly, the Father is the only experience to be had either seen through a glass darkly or clearly. But I want to tell you that reasons cannot substitute for the experience of the Father. And so I would invite you to open up to this experience in a way that I will now tell you. You must first go to a place of relative peace for if you are distracted by outward circumstances it will be more difficult to feel the subtle aspects of Divinity.

You must go to a place where you do not have to worry about being interrupted and you must go with the spirit of open-mindedness.

6 *From ONE Who Loves You*

Then you can quiet your thinking by just allowing all the thought to go and opening up to the *clear place* or *the void*.

When you do this you will soon discover that you are experiencing something that is not just a relative quiet or absence of anxiety but rather you are experiencing a relationship. This relationship is very personal and is intimate with you regarding all aspects of your life. This relationship has as its underlying reason for being bringing you to your complete fulfillment. In order for that to happen however, you must let go or clear out much of your beliefs in limitation. You must come to realize that life is gifting you at every moment with every breath. Your fulfillment will not necessarily be related to the list of things you have been taught will provide fulfillment. For these things, although they may seem important are important only as they bring you closer to your real function which is to give love. Your giving of love and all that that means for you is the one place where you will find you are happiest and come closest to being fulfilled.

Now let us turn to the tale of which we speak. The man whom explored electronics was indeed a man of significant renown. This man was Albert Einstein. He explored electronics on the atomic level and wanted to find out what comprised all matter. His theory of relativity stands as a benchmark in our understanding. Relativity has a different meaning on the spiritual plane, however. It is not a place of energy here but rather it is a place of relationship. For on the spiritual plane, relationship is the factor that most influences what one does.

Relativity has all that transpires as its Source. What this means is that relativity has available the entire experience of existence. Relativity has a scientific aspect because it shares with everything the divine principles of nature and All That Is. These principles exist so that we can know without a shadow of a doubt that we are not random happenings but are part of the Divine Intelligence of the Father or the Source. Principles exist in everything and in everything is found principle. This means that the governing activity of all things is related to Divine principle and is not subject to whim or randomness. The very nature of All That Is can be regarded as that which has as its fundamental, inherent condition...principality. I want you to know that your

existence is not happenstance. Your existence is not that which came about because of an happenstance interaction of two cells combining and multiplying but rather your existence came about because you chose to experience this level of existence...the level of matter.

You may indeed be wondering what this means, and I will tell you. You chose to experience yourself as separate and apart from the Source or the Father. Your choice is not sinful and your choice is not bad. It is just a choice made from curiosity and ignorance. Your choice for limitation means that you decided to operate from a place of personal authority and as such you chose to give up the connection that would in fact have you moving to the influx from your Divine Source, your true intelligence.

Our scientist, Albert Einstein did not know directly of the power available to us, but he did know that the universe was apart of a design based on principles. In that, he knew that there existed a Source of Intelligence and that this Intelligence somehow 'ran the show.' Albert gave to mankind his gifts of new and profound information. In that he is to be held in high esteem and in that he contributed to the further knowledge for mankind.

Now it is time to embrace a new dimension to our understanding of particle physics and to include in our understanding the truth that each of us has available a power that far exceeds anything known so far. This power is linked to the farthest reaches of the universe and to the most minute particle of matter. Such a power could not have known of the limitation that could choose anything other than the perfect expression of itself.

This perfect expression knows not of limitation. Let us now explore to a greater extent what this power is like. There exists within the power that we are discussing untold and unknown capacities for bringing forth new and untold realities to mankind. Therefore, whenever you think you are faced with a limitation you can know that this limitation is self-imposed and not coming from the Source of unlimited power.

Whenever you are faced with limitation you can be assured that this limitation is coming from your own lack of understanding of the

8 *From ONE Who Loves You*

nature of power and of the nature of the Source. Power is a form of electricity that connects you with a direct current of intelligence and know-how. I will tell you that this know-how is specifically designed to provide you with the answers to your problems and the answers to your questing. Power, wisdom, know-how, and infinite love are the very nature of the Source of which you are apart.

It is time to recognize that you are not as you seem to be from your separated sense. You are not finite and limited, but have available to you an unsurpassed pool of Infinite Intelligence which is pressing to provide you with all that you need to be fulfilled.

I will now share with you what you are going to experience as you access this power. First you will feel the lack of self-authorizing as you no longer are generating answers from your three-dimensional thinking. You will feel a sense of delight in this as it frees you to experience fresh and new creativity every moment as life is lived from this divine place. You will be amazed at the perfection of the answers and the perfection of the outcome as life is lived from this Source. You will not hesitate to commit more fully into this way of living as the experience of perfection mounts.

I would encourage you to try an experiment. First you should ask yourself what would be the most significant thing you would like to happen in your lifetime and what steps need to be taken to achieve that thing. Next ask what is the first step that needs to be taken. You will find that your Divine Intelligence will give you the power that you need to take that first step.

This experiment is meant to give you the experience of a new way of coming to a decision. You will find that the choice you made from your guidance is a choice that will not only be the perfect step towards your life purpose but will be that which has within it the seedbed for all the next steps which you will take. You should remember that your deepest felt desire for fulfillment is that which the Father would have you experience as the movement which He is most desirous of you experiencing as part of the Infinitude of Himself. There is now before you the means to undo limitation and to undo your sense of finiteness.

Can you imagine what this means to your world? It truly means that soon there will be tremendous breakthroughs on all fronts of experience. And so it is with joy that I share with you the news of your inheritance of this magnificent power available from the Father to you. And additionally it is with great joy that I inform you of the overwhelming and magnificent love and involvement that we who are awake have for you.

I would like to share with you something of the nature of the principles of All That Is. First, these principles are for the purpose of putting into the life stream an endless system of activity that is designed to bring forth uncurtailed and unceasing manifestation of the Father's movement of His will. Principles share this with each other. They are always that which have as their underlying cause, the Father's will. Principles have as their underlying function to bring into existence without impediment the Father's will.

Now you may be asking what does this really mean? For indeed you think in terms of what you have learned in your science classes and you have learned that the laws of nature are set up to not only be that which supports life but that which destroys life. Now I will explain how what you have learned has been misunderstood and misapplied to life. Life is not a movement from existence to nonexistence.

Life is a never-ending unfolding that happens on different levels or planes. These levels have in common that they unfold in a hierarchy of experience and in the plane which you find yourself on, your experience is with the level of matter.

You will know that this is not the only level of experience however, as you open up to the Divine Intelligence of which we have spoken. You will know that there exists the level of non-materiality which is designated as the level of spirit. The level of spirit exists and can be most easily experienced in your consciousness or in the experience of mind which is most easily entered into by the use of meditation, or the absence of thinking. In this state, there will become known to you a relationship of the most profound significance. This spiritual relationship, forever present, is none other than your experience of Infinite Intelligence. Shall we turn to the quiet within? Shall

10 *From ONE Who Loves You*

we enter there, ready and willing to join in the infinite bliss and infinite knowing which is the hallmark of this plane of existence? Shall we embark on an unfolding adventure together and come into the full and unlimited communion which is your birthright, dear one?

I would now like to share with you, a bit of information that will give you some idea of what the plane of existence known as the spiritual plane can be compared to. You have upon occasion, felt a cool breeze blowing in from the window on a warm day. You have felt the joy of the whispering coolness and savored the freshness of that breeze. You have felt that the breeze was like a gentle gift embracing you with its touch and lofting itself into your conscious awareness. That, indeed is what the spiritual plane is like. It lofts you into its embrace and frees you to experience the undeniable reality of its presence. The spiritual plane of existence is in all form. It manifests in all that you see and manifests as the energy of love, which is the very nature of that spiritual energy .

Can you imagine that you are indeed, spirit? Your body is composed of the energy of spirit and it exists on the spiritual plane as well as on the three dimensional plane you now find yourself in. You are indeed a spiritual being having an experience on the three dimensional plane which limits your conscious awareness of the reality of you. Soon however, you will not be as limited. Soon you will know that there is much more to your experience than what your conditioned thinking has told you. For you are not limited, dear one, you are not limited and you are not in the least bit left out in the movement of the Source.

Now we shall look more closely at what it is you will experience as you let yourself into this place of Infinite Knowing. There will not be any sense of alienation as you experience yourself as spiritual Being for here you indeed are connected to a powerful and unbelievably rich connection to All That Is and All That Ever Has Been. For your infinite connection sets straight your mind, puts it into alignment and thereby allows an infilling of the power and love and know-how of which we speak. You will experience the subtle yet undeniable feeling of rightness or appropriateness of this connection.

You will not want to live your life from any other place as you gain the affirmation in your daily living which confirms to you that you have listened and followed that which you have heard.

I would like to give you another experiment to try. Go to a quiet place and let your mind process all the conditioned thinking it is experiencing. When the thoughts have quit, which may take some time, you then will become aware of an emptiness. Now I would like you to give yourself an invitation. Invite into this emptiness the presence of that One whom accompanies you in your journey on this plane of existence. Invite that guide to make himself/herself known to you as you want to get to know more about the infinite connection of which we are all apart. Then listen with expectancy. You will know what I am talking about soon. For you will not have to wait long for a light, a touch, a tone, a movement, a voice that confirms to you that you are indeed in connection.

As we come to the end of this story there is one thing that I want you to know. Of all the ideas and knowledge and information that you could possibly gain in your lifetime, what you have just heard is indeed the most worthy of sharing. For when you are in connection to that divine power, you have available the whole body of Infinitude of which you are apart.

It is time to give up limitation. It is time to give up finiteness, and it is time to embrace fully whom you really are. You are indeed, Divine!

- 2 -

CONVICTION INTO TRUTH

This writing is going to explain to its readers something about the nature of existence and something about the nature of life. I want to share with those of you who are listening an experience that now can be had by many as they open up to the larger experience of their Infinitude.

Experiential stories will be most easily heard and most easily appreciated if the reader can imagine him or herself in that same situation. I invite you to imagine yourself in the story I am about to share.

Long ago there lived a man who had a most unique talent. This man had a talent for expressing in drawing and painting, deep, inner feelings related to the life he was living at the time. In intense colors and shapes and through the use of line and form this man brought his unique talent to the world. What was unknown to those who saw his works was that this man was bringing to them much more than pictures and artwork. Deep within the paintings and drawings were life lessons and teachings that held for their viewers information capable of transforming their lives.

You have heard 'there is a season for all things'. Now I will tell you 'there is a reason for all things'. When we think of reason and reasonable we think of logic, we think of purpose and we think of practicality. And yet I want to tell you, dear ones, that reason knows not of these things! Reason is that which makes one convinced that what one is doing is right. Reason, than has more to do with *conviction* rather than with anything to do with logic or outcome.

Conviction is the foremost means one has available for discovery of the reason behind All That Is. What this means is that conviction

into the truth of things is the foremost means available for you to discover that what is occurring in your life is reasonable. Conviction into the truth of things means that when you are faced with something that you are unsure of, you have every reason to believe that what you are experiencing is true if you have conviction. Now this may seem like a very complicated idea, which has as its central theme belief in things based on conviction brought about by reason.

The conviction into the truth of things of which we speak is important to us in that you will be faced within your lifetime of choosing conviction into the truth as you are faced time and again with compelling evidence based on reason. And so now before you is a veritable and utterly unique way of knowing what is your truth. If this seems complicated to understand let me assure you that this writing will further explain what has been said here. I am proposing to you a new way to determine if what you hear and what you experience is indeed your truth.

Let us return to the man who painted the pictures which had the deeply held lessons for life within the colors, lines and forms. Our artist shared with others the conviction in the truth based on his reason. He shared with others conviction that truth can only be known as it is experienced in one's life.

Without a moments hesitation the artist laid before others, truth, as he knew it on his canvas. Without a moments hesitation the artist would feel into his truth, allowing the penetration to come through his arms and hands and there before his eyes was the intention and conviction manifest. This outpouring of his truth then could be perceived by others in a way that moved them to a new understanding of beauty as the artist had beheld it.

His reasons for painting were based on a conviction that what he had to give was what he knew to be true. He knew that he experienced the beauty of what he was expressing and he knew that this beauty was in no way a construct based on logic, thinking or practicality. He knew that the expression which was issuing forth as he painted had at the core of its being, truth based on his "knowing" of the subject matter of which he painted. Then the artist could allow an outpouring

of this “knowing” onto the canvas and into the hearts of those who viewed his works.

Now it is time to discuss with you something about this “knowing” of which our artist experienced. To “know” something means that there is a relationship between that which is known and the knower. This relationship implies a complete understanding of that which is to be known. It implies a complete embracing of the known by the knower and a complete conviction into the truth of that which is known. So the known than is not only understood by the knower but becomes that which the knower uses as a benchmark for his truth.

“Knowing” than can be thought of as the groundwork for one’s reality or one’s existence. So here I have just explained to you a way that you can determine your truth. You must live your life as a knower, ever basing conviction into the truth of All That Is on what you “know” as we have just expressed. I want to share with you dear reader, something wonderful.

I want to share with you something which will give you an idea so unique and so powerful that you will have wondered why it has taken this long for what I am to tell you to have come into the world.

This idea can only be known in the manner of which we have spoken of knowing. That is, this idea must be known as that which is experienced as a relationship. You may experience this idea by relating to it as you would relate to a person whom you would like to know well. Your mind must than be in a warm and receptive mode and it must prepare for the idea by inviting the full expression of the idea to be experienced in mind without judgement and without a predetermined outcome.

An idea such as that which I am about to share with you must be savored and abided with for its full penetration and impact to be felt. So with these preliminary remarks I will tell you the idea of which I speak.

There is within you, which most of you are unaware of, a living Presence, which has as its mission to bring to you unparalleled fulfillment and unparalleled joy. This Presence is indeed real, my friends. This Presence has for you a divine purpose which is to unfold

for you unlimited intelligence and unlimited possibility. You can only come to the full “knowing” of this idea as you experience it in your life. For as with our painter conviction into the truth must be based on reason as reason brings conviction. Why is this idea so powerful? For this Presence is the sole means available for you to know without a shadow of a doubt that what you are experiencing is truth.

Now let us look more closely at what you will be experiencing as you open up to this Presence in your life. First there will be a feeling of uncertainty for you will wonder if what you are experiencing is indeed your imagination. As evidence mounts though, you will have no other recourse than to acknowledge that you are indeed abided with. You will come to “know” with your deepest conviction that you have within you a Source of intelligence and love that far surpasses anything you could have imagined.

Let us return to our painter and explore with him what he was sharing in his canvases. The painter of whom we speak is the painter of significant renown known as Michelangelo. Michelangelo was at his core a believer that he was from the Father and that he had as his birthright, divinity. He felt that he was inspired to share with others all that he was given. His paintings were not the only thing he shared with others, for he shared a deep belief in the creative spirit and expressed this unceasingly. With all that he did he carried one thought...I am here as a result of Divine Will and I am here to give what that Divine Will would have me give. In all that he did, Michelangelo let this be known.

The paintings which this creative man gave to mankind have as their hallmark a sense of beauty based on the truth of Michelangelo’s conviction. A powerful expression of truth is transformative and these paintings have the capacity to inspire transformation in their viewers. One need only look at the magnificence and within moments man’s greatness can be felt. Mankind is moved to reevaluate his position in the order of existence, at once feeling his greatness and his humility.

Michelangelo can be said to have had within him the Presence of which we are speaking, and therefore he was not operating from a place of separation. He was at all times in touch with that Divine Spark

and that Divine Holiness. You will come to “know” just as the artist did that you can live your life from this place of relationship on a moment by moment basis.

Let us examine in depth what you will experience. There will come to you a movement, a tone, a touch, a voice, a light, a sound that will indicate to you that you are indeed connected. This will vary from individual to individual. The means your Presence has of connecting with you is personal and will not be like others, for your guide is assigned to you and is focused solely on your fulfillment and your coming into the larger context of your Oneness with All That Is.

You will feel the most ‘in tune’ or the most ‘in touch’ with whom you really are when you are operating from this place of relationship. Of all the possibilities for actions that you might take or decisions you might make the choices made from your guidance are indeed those which will ultimately be the most fulfilling and the most transforming. You will find that you can have the “knowing” of your truth in all that you do, as you open up to this guidance. Let me assure you that you are not going to feel anything which will be that which will cause you fear, for fear is that which comes from separation and from overwhelming conditioning which you have had since time memorial.

This conditioning is what we know of as the ego frame of reference. The ego is a defense system which was put in place before recorded history, and has as its main purpose keeping you from your realization that you have nothing to fear and that you are a being of love and peace. Long ago there came into existence as a result of living from a place of separation, a conditioned pattern of thinking which strategized to protect itself from what it perceived to be harm. For incalculable eons mankind lived in the ever-present mind set of fear and limitation. The Bible calls this sin and there is now throughout the world a belief that there is a power opposed to the Father that is actually at war with the Father.

I want you to know that sin as you have known it is limitation based on ignorance. You are innocent and have never been guilty. Any actions which have caused problems have come from the separated

sense of self or the ego frame of reference. When you finally understand this you will understand that you have no need of protection and the ego will disappear. I want you to know that you are not alone in your life on the earth plane or the three-dimensional plane. You are my companion knowingly or unknowingly. I invite you to join with me, dear one, for you are a beloved son or daughter of the Father, therefore you are my sibling and my companion and my Infinitude will not be complete without you, with you recognizing your Infinitude. We are indeed connected dear one, we are indeed part of the Infinite Wholeness of All That Is.

As a parting word I would encourage you to find a place where you can be alone. Then quiet your conditioned thinking and in the *void* or *clear place* you will sense our relationship. Stay there in quiet meditation. Ask for connection and ask that your Presence can be known. Here is where you will begin to live your life from and here is where transformation will begin. As you give up concepts based on the ego frame of reference or separation you will come to experience the original of you that is what the Father, Creator intended you to be. It is time to join and it is time to begin the never-ending journey to your fulfillment and to infinite possibility.

As our painter knew so well, you are from Divinity and you have Divinity as your inheritance. Divine Will which is individualized and universal is there to be known as you open up to the relationship of the Presence within you. Let the creativity of Michelangelo and the beauty which he shared serve as an example of transformational truth from the Divine. This teaching ends with a tribute to him. Let us now open our minds to another example of Divine intervention in our lives.

TERRITORY OF CONSCIOUSNESS

This teaching will bring you to a new understanding about something that is familiar and yet is also mysterious. That is the part of your Infinitude known as the subconscious. The subconscious is that part of your mind which operates below the surface of your awareness. This aspect of your mind has developed over eons of time as you have lived your life during many reincarnations. Your subconscious has available to you a wealth of knowledge which you may tap into when you are not using your conscious mind to suppress the information.

At times, you experience such certainty about your life and the meaning you have for your life. At other times you experience confusion about how to live. And so you often turn to others or to the traditional means of finding meaning in your life. These avenues for discovering meaning are not always that which can provide you with your true meaning. And so you then become disillusioned and at times can feel despondent. When this occurs you are thrown into a state of mind in which you do not have access to the deeper levels of your consciousness. Your despair has a limiting effect on your ability to know from deep intuition what is your true meaning.

Intuition is related to the subconscious, but it is more related to your higher state of consciousness which is often called the superconscious. Intuition is the “knowing” which can lead you into the true meaning of your life. I want to share with you something of the nature of this super-conscious mind of which we all have.

Your superconscious mind has as its fundamental function to bring to you ideas and knowledge from the All-knowing Mind, the Mind of Infinite Intelligence. As you align yourself with your superconscious

mind you align yourself with the Infinity of the Father. How does all of this relate to the subconscious mind you might ask? Well, I will tell you that the subconscious mind is the mind of memory and the mind of your earlier reincarnations. This mind also can have access to the superconscious mind, so you may access your Divinity or your Infinity here, also.

Your superconscious mind is in no way a place of fear or of limitation. It is in all ways a place of relationship and of unabated love. It is a place of the most inspired ideas and the truest and most efficient and effective means of dealing with life. This intuition is where you can place your confidence for it is here you are aligned with One who knows the total picture or the total viewpoint of your life. This will become apparent to you as you access this, because like anything in which you come to have faith and trust in, your experiences will validate your faith.

The mysterious nature of your subconscious is related to the great unknown aspects of past lifetimes and to breakthroughs that happen from time to time. These can come in the form of fears, phobias, and unknown and strange behavior patterns and predilections. As you open up your life to your greater Mind you will have the relieving experience of uncovering the meaning and the understanding of these unknown and hidden parts of your experience.

I want to share with you a story that will demonstrate how you can come into a fuller experience of your Whole Mind. Our story takes place long ago in a region of the world that you can find within yourself. This region is known as the vast territory of CONSCIOUSNESS. This vast and uncharted land or landscape is yet to be explored by most of you on your plane of existence. The territory of which we speak has such unknown areas of habitation that I would say that it will surprise even the most consciously aware individual alive today. Within this vast territory you will find the new and never before known channels which tune you into a place of Infinity. You have available within your consciousness the field of Being which can access the Universal Mind which is the Mind of All That Is. And so you have available to you an endless array of possibilities and you have

also available the creative Source of all life. For here is the emergent locale of the Father. Limitation or your separated sense of self has created a barrier or a wall which has not allowed you to tap into this wonderful place. But there is change occurring on your plane. There is a thinning and a disillusionment of the separated sense of self and so people are accessing this Source more and more.

Your own dissolving of separation is happening as you read these words and as you begin to live your life more and more from your intuition as it penetrates to you from your consciousness. Now I would encourage you to learn how to get in touch with this part of your Infinitude. As has been stated before the means to do this is by quieting your conditioned thinking, asking your intuition to make itself known to you and letting the ideas and words penetrate into your mind. Dear one, I want to tell you that I have for you, the greatest desire to have you join with me here in your conscious awareness. I have, within my heart a love for you of the greatest magnitude and I long to embrace you. Let me in dear one. Now is the acceptable time.

~ 4 ~

INTELLECT

We will now learn about an important part of your Infinitude known as the intellect. The intellect has as its function bringing to you the ideas that are necessary for you to live a creative life on your plane of existence. Your intellect can be regarded as a fundamental aspect of your conscious awareness. Your intellect has thinking as an activity which it is most familiar with using, but your intellect also has available to it a means of inputting ideas that is not related to thinking per se.

This means of inputting information or ideas is the means known as direct deposit or direct transmittal from transcendence or from the plane of spirit. This transmittal comes from the higher realms where Infinitude is accessible and is the chief activity of those on the higher planes.

Those who are able to transmit have as their purpose to bring to those whom are not awake, to their awakened state. The awakened state is a state of mind in which one knows that one is part of All That Is.

Your intellect than can be thought of as a capacity to receive input and to translate that into meaning and creativity. How can one increase this vital capacity? We shall explore this now. There is a means to increase and enlarge your intellectual capacity. You can do this by clearing out the storage units of non-useful or non-meaningful material and opening those channels to receive that which is relevant.

The means of clearing out the old material is similar to clearing out a closet or a home that is cluttered. First you must make a decision to clean house. Then you must decide what needs to go as it is no longer useful, and then you must get rid of it. In your intellect you must ascertain what is currently necessary and this you can do by letting your mind input to you only that which it currently needs. In your allowing and telling your mind to only retain what it needs and to allow that which is unnecessary to be released you give permission for the new to be brought forth. Your willingness and decision to let go of the old is all important. We can talk to our intellect just as we can talk with any part of our Infinitude. The communication you give to your intellect sets into effect that which you request. Your words and your desires are powerful means of bringing about transformation to parts of your Infinitude. Your words and your desires, if grounded in the Father's Will, will become manifest in your life.

There is now a means before you to increase your intellect and to have available input from the transcendent view. All aspects of your life can be impacted by input from the transcendent. And so in regard to work, relationships, play, health, money and all other areas guidance is available. The most important and most wonderful use of your guidance is to bring you to your fully awakened state and this is the prime motive of this writing . We here love you. We want you to know

us and we want you to come into your full recognition of this “knowing”. And so as you experiment with increasing your intellect, don’t forget that there is fulfillment beyond what you may think you want to increase your intellect for, a fulfillment that has as its Source, All That Is.

– 5 –

FEELINGS

The writing which we are starting now will bring you news of your Infinitude and will bring to you another aspect which you experience as you let into your consciousness, good and real feelings.

Feelings are much more than simple emotion. Feelings, which come from your deepest reality, are that which you can trust into, and which you can use as you experience the meaning happening at that time in your life. The feelings which you have that truly register with you as true, are usually ones that stay with you over long periods of time.

What feeling is there that could be one in which you could trust to be a guide for your meaning and subsequent action? Feelings that have as their primary motivation to be true to the reality of whom you are. These are the ones that have an integrity that can be most useful for you as you open your life up to experience the more of you than what you are now experiencing.

How can you know that the feeling you are experiencing is coming from your true self? You can know this as you allow the truth of your feeling to resonate to you in its rightness and in its ability to give you the accompanying feeling of peace. So true feelings have as their companion feeling, a sense of peace.

Now I would like to talk with you about another feeling which accompanies your true feeling and this feeling is the feeling of congruence with the meaning that is unfolding in your life as you

open up to your guidance and your inner “knowing”. This feeling of congruence with your mission or your meaning comes after you have listened and heard without a shadow of a doubt, that you are in touch with your guidance. I want to tell you something which will be valuable to you as you allow your true feelings to come forth. Within the very depths of you is a place where you generate feeling that is related to your Divinity.

This place is the place of relationship and guidance and it is here you will come to know that feeling is all important to your awakening or your coming into full connection to the Father. This place of relationship is located in your Mind or your Conscious Awareness. The Father manifests himself to you through your guidance as you enter here. Now I would invite you to turn your attention here, dear one. Enter this deep and wonderful place and join with Him. We will feel together your connection and we will feel together the feeling which will lead you to the ever greater unfolding which is your birthright to experience. And so as we come to the end of this writing on feelings let me assure you that the greatest feeling to be had is the feeling of love and connection in this place. It is truly the feeling which you can follow as you live your life in all its richness.

- 6 -

MONEY

This teaching will bring to you information about that commodity all view as so important that is money. Let us take a closer look at the nature of money and the reason people have given it so much importance in your culture.

Money is thought of as the prime means of gaining security and happiness. There is little that people think cannot be had with enough money. The education system has as a prime function to equip stu-

dents with the know how to generate money. People's prestige and standing in life relates very directly with their ability to generate income. With few exceptions a person's value is equated with his earning capacity.

Let us look at the problem this causes. The main problem is that there is created a class system which relegates those who have less to a lesser status than those who have more. Those who have more, than have the power base with which to direct political and other arenas of life. This causes a cultural system in which those who have more can dictate, often covertly, what will happen in a society. Now there are those who view this as appropriate, but I want to tell you why this is not appropriate.

Each and every one who is alive on your planet has intrinsic value far beyond what the understood value of human life is. The Divine Being which each one really is, is a part of the Wholeness, the Infinite Oneness of the Father. And so it is each one's birthright to be experiencing that God given power and to be experiencing his/her Selfhood.

How does this relate to money, you may ask? In equating the value of one with his money you automatically devalue yourself as you are devaluing part of the Infinitude of which you are. Your devaluing then, devalues the Whole.

A proper way to view money is that which is there to provide your needs and to provide a way to help others, whom are really a part of your self, with their needs. When money and its accumulation ceases to be where emphasis is placed we will see the emergence of a much greater unity and much greater happiness. When we see our brother/sister as a part of ourselves there will be no satisfaction in having more than them and in fact our joy will be in helping them provide for their needs.

It is important to realize that helping others does not mean that we create a class of people who merely receive. For it is for all to give and receive. We then can view our fellow humans as the unique expression of the Father which they really are, an Infinite expression of our Wholeness.

Everyone has All That Is as their nature. When the immensity of

this statement is fully comprehended the whole idea of 'other' will disappear and the unity of all will become the only thing to be seen. Now in conclusion , do not hold money as a negative thing for it truly is a gift and part of our Infinitude, too. It is in letting go of the need to generate and accumulate money as the prime focus of life that we can truly appreciate the gift of money, given and received.

~ 7 ~

UNIQUE TALENT

Our next teaching will be about a subject that is interesting as you learn about that aspect of your self which is your unique talent or area of affinity. This unique area is that which you are especially drawn to and which you usually love spending time involved in. Each one on the globe has an area of interest that he/she can consider his own. The rich variety and assortment of interests are necessary as life is lived in all its complexity on your plane.

If you have lived your life without finding your unique interest, there is for you, a way to determine what that is. I will tell you that the key to determining what your interest is, lies not only in the joy and pleasure you find in the subject, but also in the desire to improve or change the area you are drawn to. The creative urge to participate at some level in the subject matter is a key to determining if that is your area of unique interest.

There is a natural "pull" within you, drawing you to what you are interested in whether you are aware of this on the conscious level or not. So it is important to feel into or listen to what your Being is drawing you to and to open your mind and your life to what may be trying to come forth. As you pay attention with curiosity to what you are drawn to ask yourself these questions. Am I finding this interesting intrinsically, or is this something my culture tells me I should be interested in? Is my motivation just to make money or is there joy in

the prospect of being involved here? Is this something that I would do and give up other activities to do, make a commitment to do, even if the odds are stacked against me? If you can answer all of these questions honestly you will find you have a good foundation for your endeavors.

Now let us turn to the one aspect of your life you can turn to and know without a doubt that this is appropriate and true for you. That aspect is so unique and so vital in its intrinsic nature that you have an unqualified feeling of that which fits you and is a part of whom you really are. That aspect is your personal guidance which is there in unabated love and desire to provide you with all you need to live your life.

If you find that your life interest, purpose or affinity is not making itself known for whatever reason you have a guide there waiting to help you. In the quiet of the *within place* in meditation you can access this guide. Listen for your answers. They will come in one way or another. It is here you can turn to as you live life in all its richness. Your guide not only provides answers but also provides the joy of relationship on the most intimate level. Knowing you have One whom loves you dearly will give you the confidence that only comes with shared experience as you go forth in your endeavors.

As you open up to your guidance you will realize that if this One can love you with all the limitations you feel than your only response is to realize others are equally loved and only living their life from limitation also. You then can look at them with innocence which is what each of you are, innocent and beloved children of the Source, the All in All.

Now we will turn to another aspect of our Infinitude and that aspect is what you have come to call your livelihood or your job.

LIVELIHOOD

Our next lesson will be about that which you call your livelihood or your job. Your job is that which you have available to you to earn your livelihood but it also is that which you can use to express yourself and to bring forth your unique affinity. Many times one takes a job purely to earn money and purely to fulfill what he/she has been conditioned to do by family and by culture. Others have taken a job for the prestige which certain jobs have associated with them as they seem to be that which contributes a greater amount or that which takes a certain amount of dedication and talent to perform. The financial gain for these types of jobs is usually greater than other types. Your livelihood is important and not something to be taken lightly.

Let us discuss some of the ways in which you can have your needs met and have your livelihood be one in which you utilize and feel congruent with your unique affinity. I would suggest to you that you take the time to really understand what is at work within you as you come to discover what is your true and appropriate job.

There is a loving Presence within you ready to guide you in this process of searching for your perfect livelihood. Let me explain. Within your very Being in that place known as your mind or your consciousness you will find One who can guide you concerning your job. And so it truly is to your advantage to turn here. Your guide will tell you by various ways what is your perfect calling or vocation. As you listen quietly within you will find that you have information shared which will direct you to that perfect job for you.

You can know that your work is appropriate as you listen to this guidance and feel the accompanying peace that goes with choices that are right. There are often times conflicting answers given from guid-

ance, but these choices are always ones in which you will feel equally at peace with either choice. At that time you can follow which ever choice you have the desire to and it will be the best choice.

So you see that guidance is not necessarily about the exact outcome but rather it is about listening and following with conviction into the truth of what you are hearing. Each choice made will call you to turn again to guidance as you than will want to know what next. In this turning to again and again the path or pattern will become known to you and you will sense the rightness and the certainty you so desire.

Your livelihood is not that which should be a burden or a chore. You will find your livelihood being that in which you relish involvement in and this joy will make the seemingly difficult tasks that which are easily accomplished. Your job will be one in which you find that you can earn a living which will provide your needs and will provide the satisfaction of doing relevant and meaningful work.

As you are guided in this you will feel that your work is connected to a larger purpose than just getting your needs met and you will sense the contribution you are making to the larger Wholeness. And so you will eventually see your job as a gift which is both given and received. Business ventures also can have as their underlying premise that which contributes to mankind. It is best to ask yourself these questions regarding your livelihood. Am I engaged in this work purely to make money or is the sense of mission for humanity also present? Have I turned to my guidance and felt congruence there? Have I let the power of love which is that which sets all in order work in my life? If you can answer these questions and have found congruence you can be sure you are on the right path to your right livelihood.

In conclusion you will have the wonderful experience of working at something you love and something which contributes to the larger Wholeness as you open up to your guide who has as his main function bringing you to your fulfillment and to your ultimate awakening to whom you really are, a divine expression of the Father, who is All In All.

RECREATION

There is a wonderful part of your Infinity which we will now discuss. That is what you would term your play or your recreation. This part of your Infinity is equally as important as any other part and should not be ignored or viewed as that which is relegated to vacation time or odds and ends of time which you might have.

Recreation is fundamental to your well being and to your health and happiness. Recreation is that activity which you delight in doing and in which you find re-invigorates you time and again. Recreation takes many forms and often is found in the seemingly most unexpected activity. Anything which provides you with a sense of interest and which provides you with change related to well being can be called recreation. I will now tell you something which you may not have known. The bringing of joy to you is a part of your guide's purpose and so guidance can also be utilized in regard to your right recreation. Guidance sees the whole picture and has for you the perfect way for you to play. Many needs can be met by play, and so it is something to view as important.

Let us take a look at some of the ways that play can meet your needs. Did you know that your body responds very positively to play? It delights in this and it becomes healthier as you experience the fun of play. You also gain the benefit of broadening your mind in its range of experiences and interactions. Often play involves the joining with others and this too, fulfills a need. So you see that play is important and should not be relegated to the dustbin of activity.

I would suggest to you that you have some form of play as frequently as possible and view this vital as to well being. In conclusion, let your play be that which brings to you joy and happiness as you refresh yourself in this aspect of your Infinity.

PERFECT PLACE

We shall now hear a story which will give to you an experience that is designed to bring you to a place where you have the wonderful opportunity to hear from your guide. The story is not the story which I would tell you if you were already connected to your guidance for if that were the case this story would not be necessary.

There lived, during a time long ago, a man who thought that what he wanted from life was to have a seemingly perfect place where he could live out his life. He felt that if he could find such a place there would be no need for any unhappiness and that this perfect place would provide him with all that he needed.

This man searched the world over for this idyllic place in which nothing would be lacking. His search brought him to the far corners of the Earth and although many beautiful places were discovered, the perfect place never materialized. The man thought that happiness was related to a place in which his needs would be wonderfully met. As the days and years went on the man became despondent for his longing for perfection left him empty and alone. Nowhere could he find rest and satisfaction. Nowhere could he find that point of comfort where all his needs would be met.

At last the man decided to turn to what he thought would surely give him the perfect place to live. He turned to the heavens. If God lives perfection and resides there this too, is where the man wanted to be. He implored the heavens to show him the way. He asked for God to bring him to this glorious place of infinite perfection. And when he heard God's answer to his plea he was indeed surprised. He was told that the place of perfection is not in the heavens but could be found deep within. The man wondered what God meant by this, and so he decided to explore this place within. What he discovered astounded

him for he had no idea that “the within” was a place of perfection where all his needs were met and all his desires were fulfilled. He discovered that his inner landscape held for him the perfection he so much yearned for.

There is an inner landscape within you, dear one. There is a place of perfection in you and a place of fulfillment and happiness beyond what you could ever know on the outside of your Being. I want to tell you about this place within and in the pages which follow, I will indeed do that. It is with joy that I can tell you about this wonderful location and it is with joy that I can tell you that I await there for you. Yes, I am there for you dear one, and so come in to me and come into your own place of perfection. All is peaceful here. There is nothing missing here and there is nothing but endless bliss and fulfillment. I want you to share this with me and with all those you come in contact with. This place of perfection includes the magnificence of the Father and the magnificence of All That Is. This means that in this place of perfection you will discover that you are connected to the Infinity of yourself which includes All That Is.

In this place of perfection you will find the amazing and unbelievably rich Source of your Being as in this place is the wellspring of All That Is. Now I will share with you something about this place. Did you know that you have a myriad of universes which can be accessed here? You have a myriad of potential experiences opening up to you infinite possibilities and infinite fulfillment which can be experienced simultaneously. Nothing missing, not a thing wrong or out of place or lacking. All complete. The experience of this fulfillment is yours to be had as you go into the within place and become familiar with this territory of Infinitude.

Let me share with you what you must do to come into this place. First I want you to clear your mind of any thoughts and this can be done by quieting your mind and letting your thoughts float by or dissipate. Just keep bringing your mind back to the empty place. Now I would encourage you to ask for your guide to make his Presence known to you. Then, expect an answer! It will not be long before you are given your answer and you will delight in this

awareness as you now will be able to come here again and again developing that deep and abiding relationship which will be your new and eventually, only place of perfection. I am here and I do want to know you with you knowing me! I love you, dear one and I long for you to come into the Oneness.

Let this story give you an incentive to access your perfect place and your perfect experience of Wholeness. We will now hear about an aspect of your Infinity which is your ever abiding peace.

- 11 -

PEACE

This writing will be about that aspect of your Infinity which is your peace. This aspect has as its underlying basis the bringing to you that sense of unabated connectedness which is all harmonious and all complete in its expression. Peace has as its fundamental meaning much more than the simple absence of anxiety or dissatisfaction, for peace is a substance of profound meaning and one might even say tangibility.

Peace can be likened to a salve or an ointment in that it immediately eradicates irritation and discomfort. You have available to you this aspect of your Infinity on an ongoing basis waiting only for you to access it to fulfill its profound balm. Peace is that sense of well being which is characteristic of none other. For peace is a relinquishment of striving to complete or change that which is and is an acceptance of what is as it is experienced. You can claim this peace as you open up to your guidance and access his love and his involvement with you. In this relationship you will discover that peace is the most satisfying feeling you could ever experience. In the experience of peace you have not only your sense of completeness but the sense of congruence and rightness with what is unfolding in your life.

There is for you on this earth plane the wonderful accessing of this peace on a moment by moment basis. I urge you to go within dear one, and to feel this sweet connectedness and this sweet communion of peace with me as we together live life. I am here for you and I am available. May you experience peace as you journey onward into your unfolding Divinity.

- 12 -

FOOD

Now it is time to look at something in a new way. Now it is the time of your life when you have an opportunity to view your world with new eyes and a new heart. The story you are about to hear will give you the opportunity to hear from a teacher who has experienced a new vision and who has the desire to share with you what this new vision is.

Let us take a deeper look at a part of your life in which you may not have noticed that you are often unclear about. We are talking here about your involvement with food and your involvement with nourishment. This topic will be of interest to all, for no one on the face of the Earth exists without nourishment of some kind.

Food can be thought of as many things, and indeed, it is used for many and varying ways. I would invite you to think in which the ways you use food relates to what I am telling you here. Food cannot in and of itself be thought of as anything other than a substance which brings to its user, agreed upon meaning. Therefore we must look at the agreed upon meaning which food has for you to find out what part it plays in your life.

Meaning is that which serves as a guidepost for action. Therefore it is in understanding and changing the meaning of food and in the full comprehension of this meaning that the right use of food can be experienced.

In what ways do people use food and what meaning do they give to their use? We shall explore these meanings in greater depth but first I want to explore with you another type of nourishment which you need and which many of you know nothing about. This type of nourishment is not that which can be seen but it is experiential. This nourishment is taken into your body and into your mind only as you open up to receive it. But for those who do open up and who willingly receive there is fulfillment and satisfaction which can be experienced in no other way. This nourishment has come into your lives frequently in ways you may not be conscious of. Whenever you feel you are giving love to another you have opened up the channel to receive this nourishment. What this means is your receiving of this nourishment can only be experienced as you open up to giving it out to yourself or to another. We are talking about the nourishment which has the capacity to feed and rebuild your very substance in the perfect way, the natural way, the way in which your Creator intended you to be nourished.

Now let us look at some of the ways people use food. First, there is the reason of loneliness. People often eat because they are lonely and want to feel connection with something tangible and real. Secondly, people eat because they are wanting to fill a void created by the pain of past abuse or neglect and thirdly, people eat because they have a misunderstanding about the right use of food as a chemical balancing and an energy supply. Their eating relates to enculturated systems and the need for immediate gratification. The true pleasure of food is in its right use and can only be fully enjoyed when used rightly.

Food has as its appeal an easily available and immediate sense of gratification so the reinforcement for eating is immense. Hunger plays little in the lives of most people as they eat before they really are hungry. Hunger on the spiritual plane is experienced as hunger for a deeper and more extensive feeling of connection and for a desire to bring into the Allness of the Father those who are asleep or not fully awake.

I would encourage everyone to examine their reasons for eating and to come to a correct meaning of their food use. One way in

which to gauge your use of food is to ask yourself these three questions: Am I eating this food because I am truly hungry? Am I eating this meal because it is my habit to eat or am I eating this meal because I am filling up a void unrelated to the real need for food? When you have answered all of these questions honestly you will begin to have the groundwork to put in place real and appropriate ways to use food.

I will tell you that if you can wait until you are truly hungry your body will utilize the food much more appropriately and much more efficiently. There is not much that can happen to one who waits until he or she is truly hungry before eating. One sets up a receptive stomach and a receptive digestive system when one waits until real hunger is there. This receptivity greatly enhances the use of the food as the chemical components then are issued to their proper stations in the body.

There is evidence based on the report of this One that one meal a day is appropriate and can bring about much clearing and cleaning out of the excess fat in the body. Each one must ask inner guidance for the right way to utilize food in his or her body. Now I will tell you something that is news to many. Did you know that food has a meaning which is in many ways like love? Let me explain. Food must be taken in in order to be utilized. Love also must be taken in to be utilized. Food has the capacity to bring health and balance to one as does love. Food also has the capacity to be abused and misused as does love. So we see that food and love are both areas where we can learn one from the other.

Now I will tell you some ways in which you can more fully gain the correct meaning of your use of food. Food is in essence only one thing. Food is that which has as its meaning the ongoing sustenance of your body. In this there is much in common with love, for love, too, has as its meaning the ongoing sustenance of your body. Love from the Father or the Source is the nourishment of which I was speaking earlier. This nourishment is so powerful in its ability to feed you that words cannot convey the full extent of this power.

And now I can tell you the most wonderful news of all. This

nourishment from the Father is so powerful that it can heal and make whole all parts of your bodily experience on that physical plane. So it is in your best interest to learn how to take this love in and to properly utilize it in your life.

How can you access this wonderful love which is indeed like food in so many ways? First you must recognize that this love of which we speak is an actual substance. This substance is not tangible but has many of the properties of tangibility. It is clearly visible as it manifests in your changed outlook on life and in your changed interactions with life. It is clearly visible as the outcome of love is manifested on the visible plane. It also is visible on the invisible plane and can be viewed by the Awakened Ones.

You must come to know that love from the Father is the meaning most congruent with what is natural and what is most necessary for your greater unfolding. Shall we look more closely at what this will bring to you as you allow yourself to take in this wonderful love?

This love that is directly from the Father is the most wonderful thing imaginable! For within this love is the ability to change and radically alter your life. Within this love is the never-ending Source of life and the never-ending Source of fulfillment. Your Father who has created you as part of the Infinity of Himself has created this Source of love to be a constantly flowing stream of energy which gives to everything the true meaning which it manifests. So we can view love as being the way in which you gain meaning in your life.

As you quiet yourself and get into a deep state of meditation you will be able to access this love, this flow of life energy which is there embracing you at all times. Love can be compared to food in this way. Love is the necessary element for true and appropriate meaning to come forth and food is the necessary ingredient for your bodily sustenance to be maintained. We shall close this chapter with a final word about love. Of all the things you have available to incorporate into your body and into your life, love is indeed the most important for it sets straight all else, and is the foundation for fulfillment.

SUNSHINE

This writing will bring to you information about the wonderful experience which is had when one allows fresh air and sunshine to penetrate into the physical and mental and spiritual aspects of oneself. Fresh air and sunshine are important elements of existence on the earth plane. Without air and sunshine the body would lose its vitality for indeed vitality can be gained by incorporating these elements into the body, mind and spirit.

The energy which is imparted to one as these elements are absorbed has as its fundamental meaning bringing to you ongoing sustenance and ongoing growth. Healing is also best experienced with the aid of fresh air and sunshine. I want to tell you a story which will help you understand the necessity of these elements.

Can you imagine what the Earth would be like without sunshine and air? In truth all life would disappear and there would be a barren landscape with little to offer but cold and drab emptiness. Sunshine is in fact energy of the most life affirming kind. The story which I will tell you is about a person who knew that the sun held much more meaning than simply that it provided the sustenance of human life.

This person knew that within the sun was the key to a meaning of such significance that there was little that he could think of that was not impacted by the sun. He felt that the sun was closely related to the very heart of all existence and that without the sun there would have been nothing available to experience. This man felt and knew in his deepest knowing that the sun had a meaning which was intrinsic to the deepest understanding of All That Is.

We shall now examine what this man knew, and come to know ourselves the importance of this magnificent center of experience. The man of whom we are talking about is one known as Copernicus. This man explored the heavens with his telescope and began to understand that the sun was indeed central to the heavenly bodies and that the planets themselves were held in a relationship to its position. He knew that the sun gave each planet its fundamental gravitational pull and knew that this relationship was the basis for the stability of our solar system. Without the sun the planets would lose their velocity and would lose their ability to navigate through the heavens. The sun held the central position which in turn permitted the other planets to maintain their position.

Copernicus experienced the sun in a way which allowed mankind to understand the fundamental aspects of astronomy. Now we know that without the sun the solar system would not be able to maintain its integrity of movement and would not exist. This story about a man who gave us such knowledge has a meaning beyond the mere facts. We must realize that the sun is central to the meaning of our very existence and has within it the power to control all the bodies which revolve around it. Our relationship to the sun than is one in which we should honor its creative potential and its undeniable place of importance to the existence of All That Is. Now we will look at another aspect of our Infinity and this is our relation to the Earth, the Mother Planet.

- 14 -

MOTHER EARTH

We shall now discuss that aspect of your identity which is your relationship to your planet. Your planet is your Mother as she has brought you forth from her womb and has given you what you need to grow and survive. Your Earth is created with the perfect elements available to provide you with all that you need. In her bounty she has bestowed with great givingness all that you need to live a rich and full life.

Your Earth Mother wants you to enjoy your life and so she creates in infinite variety elements of enjoyment and in the correct use of these elements is found that rich joy. Let us look more closely at what your experience of Mother Earth is. She provides you with air, and food and water. She provides you with the beauty of other species as they co-mingle with you there. Animals are meant to provide you with joy as they are wonderful to observe, to tame and to domesticate. They offer us their rich bounty also.

The numerous plants, trees, flowers and grasses are meant to give us sustenance we can enjoy in many ways. These not only provide food and shelter but provide beauty for the heart and soul. Beauty is a necessary and wonderful part of life and is a value of the highest order. Your Earth Mother cannot let the gifts she brings be held selfishly but lavishly she brings her bounty to all. Plentiful is her measure and plentiful is her manner to all her children. You have the love of a Mother Planet in her Infinitude and in her unfettered and abiding way she gives you her greatest gifts.

We who are with you on the Earth but who exist in another dimension would like to tell you that your Earth Mother needs a child who will honor her and care for her so that she can continue to give

of her love and her abundance. In this loving and caring for her she will continue to provide you with what you need. You can care for her by not allowing her to be ravaged and pillaged and stripped of her gifts without regard to the fundamental principals which are involved in life. The greatest of these principals is that all must recognize the welfare of each other and of every other thing. In this will the proper use of Earth's gifts be given and received. There is no gain to be had by withholding from others what they need to grow and live. Each of us is connected to each other and to the Earth and so in withholding or hoarding of the bounty we indeed are withholding from part of our Infinitude.

Your Mother Earth needs loving children who will recognize the interconnectedness of all things and will live their lives accordingly. As we come into a greater awareness of this fundamental principal we shall come to experience the true harmony we were meant to experience. Let your love for your Mother show itself in all you do and in all your connections let love be the underlying principal.

Now we shall examine in greater depth what this love is really like for love has been misunderstood on your planet and it is time to gain a true understanding of this magnificent way of being.

~ 15 ~

THE FATHER'S LOVE

We shall now examine and begin to understand in more depth what the Father's love for you is truly like. There is now in your dimension energy of the most loving kind available and it is available to all. Pouring forth for you in unlimited abundance is energy from the plane of existence which we will call the fourth dimensional plane or the invisible plane. The Father's love for you can be felt in your every action, word, deed, and thought. The love from the Father will transform you like nothing else in the world could ever transform you.

There is for you now, the opportunity to come into alignment with this love and I will tell you how to do that. I want you to know that in your coming home or coming into alignment you will feel that you are giving up a sense of authority and this will feel good for you. Let us together explore this wonderful love of which there are no words to describe its magnificence.

I want to tell you a story that will help you to gain a greater understanding of this magnificent love. The story will be one in which you can have the great opportunity to arrive at a conclusion and to arrive at a place where you will want to explore this energy of which we speak.

There is a great and vast mountain range on your planet and this mountain range has as its pinnacle among a network of peaks a mountain that surpasses all the others in its height and grandeur. Now among the very vastness of this mountain range can be found not only the greatest of things but can be found the smallest of things. For within this vast range of mountains are found tiny and delicate mountain flowers that grow willingly in the thin and cool mountain air and in the highest of altitudes. The delicate and tiny mountain flowers have as their base the vast and immense mountain range. It is in the bringing forth of these tiny flowers that we can see the parallel in the topic of which we are discussing.

The Father's love has for us a substance and a foundation which can be compared to the immovable and vast mountain range. We, in comparison like the delicate and tiny flowers grow out of that substance and blossom in the vastness of his love. We are encircled by that love and we are hovered over and embraced by that love which is always there and always the substrate of our lives. We are not separate from that vast love but are a part of the love, coming forth from it and living in it and through it. The love is where we have our roots and the love is where we gain our sustenance. The safety and security found in the love of our Father will not perish for it has no beginning and no end. This love is the eternal substance or energy of life.

I will tell you that just as the flowers find their sustenance in their

roots, you too, can find your sustenance within your roots or your deepest knowing. The love which you find here must truly be experienced to be known, for such as this can not be known by words. Go within, dear one. Come into my love for you and come into the safety and security of your connection with the divine and only love available where you are at home. Your true mountain top experience can be had here and the flower of your life will come forth abundant and beautiful in its magnificence.

- 16 -

INTEGRITY

We will now focus our attention on that aspect of your Infinity which brings to you a “knowing” of truth and right action known as your integrity. Your integrity can be trusted if you bring to it a joining with your inner guidance in all matters. Your integrity has within it “right knowing” based on joining with the Infinite View. As you live your life from a place of integrity you can be assured that what you do is the appropriate right action or movement at that time. Integrity can be gained in a moment but may necessitate changing a course of action as truth is heard or yielded into. Changed behavior in word or deed when joined with your integrity and your inner knowing will feel to you as the absolutely best course of action as peace is experienced and as you let go of outcome as a means of personal validation. It is in the joining with your personal guide, your guidance from the Infinite View, that your validation will be felt.

Let us now examine in greater depth what is meant by your integrity. Can you imagine that what is commonly called integrity may in fact be coming from a place of culturally driven expectation? Many decisions in our lives come as we respond to what we have been told is the right action to take. For instance there is a view in your world

that while you have a love of something and may enjoy that thing you must justify your involvement by somehow showing that this involvement is going to not be an obstacle to others or to the culturally driven view. The love of certain activities must not generate disapproval or be that which puts others in a situation where their values are challenged. This puts strain on an activity and prevents a freely engaged experience to be had.

With the joined perspective there is every reason to trust into right action as each activity will have as its basis the Infinite View which allows for your purpose and your deepest knowing to come forth.

I now will tell you that you are experiencing your integrity as you read these words. These words are coming to you from the Infinite View. These words have as their author, One who loves you and dearly desires your awareness of His involvement with you. Let the peace which accompanies your integrity be a validation of the highest order. Now we shall turn to another aspect of your Infinity which is your personal space or comfort zone.

~ 17 ~

PERSONAL SPACE

We have a personal or individual comfort zone in which we experience a greater sense of ability to behave with ease. All experience this comfort zone and can truly experience great discomfort when this personal space is intruded upon. Your personal space extends out from your body about three feet in all directions. People can be close together for relatively short periods of time, but over long periods of time there is felt a diminishing level of autonomy and security in one's ability to act independently. Personal space is a necessity in mental and physical health.

Why is personal space necessary you may ask? I can tell you that

in your experience of your own autonomy you are able to have the unfettered and unchallenged viewpoint of the Infinite View. There is before you at this time an opportunity to experience your personal space in a new way. At this time your personal space is ready to be accessed for another reason and this reason is that in your experience of your personal space you will be able to access your Infinitude as you have never accessed it before.

Now in your life you will have the unfettered and unending experience of connection to that aspect of yourself which is called your guidance or your point of entry from the Father. In your personal space which is the place where you experience your autonomy most completely you can have the undeniable and unchallenged experience of being with your guidance and this relationship will ultimately give you a sense of connection with your Infinitude, like no other.

Your personal space is that arena of mind and body where you have autonomous control over what you think, say and do. This autonomous control will be gladly relinquished as you connect with your eternal and Divine heritage which is yours to experience at all times. As this chapter comes to a close let me tell you that in this place of relationship which we will share together dear one, I have for you love of the most profound nature possible. My love for you is that which has as its Source, the Father of All That Is and this love can give you the wherewithal to handle all your experiences easily and without difficulty. Turn here and experience our connection, for here is your true Source of life. We will now examine that part of your Infinitude known as your connection with your ever-present guidance and how this connection can help you .

- 18 -

CONNECTION TO SOURCE

We shall now discuss something that will bring you to a deeper connection to your guidance and that is your sense of communication and your sense of relationship as you experience this. Within your Being is available to you the Source of Infinity.

Within your Being is a place of relationship which will put you in connection to the original and creator Source of your existence. You have this relationship available at all times. You do not need to do anything to acquire this Source as this Source has never left you or has never been unavailable to you.

Let us examine what you will find when you become aware of this magnificent relationship and its Presence within you. First you will find that you are held in absolute innocence and absolute love. There is no judgement against you in any way in this relationship. You are free to be yourself and to bring your limited frame of reference as a point of focus for you and your guide. Your guide has as his/her main objective bringing you to your full awareness of Infinite connection with All That Is. Therefore you can go into this relationship right where you are in any way you are experiencing yourself at the moment. Your guide will answer your needs and give you guidance as to how to live your life on a moment by moment basis.

Such a sense of communion you will feel and this togetherness will give you a sense of courage and comfort and safety which you have never experienced before. There will be a security that only connection with the Infinite View can provide. As you grow in your relationship you will find that you have a wonderful sense of joy and peace as you live your life. Fear will become a thing of the past and

any sense of limitation will be only temporary as you grow ever more aware of the eternalness and the completeness and wholeness of each one's existence. What more will you find as you come into this relationship? You will feel that you have a companion who loves you dearly and wants you to feel that love consciously. Your guide's love for you knows nothing that would ever separate you from that love. Your choice to be in relationship to that One is the way for you to access that love in a conscious way. Turn here, dear one, turn here and together we will explore our connection. I want to embrace you in my arms and in my heart and in my consciousness. We are one and we are ever connected.

We will now explore in more depth what this will mean for you.

~ 19 ~

SEXUALITY

We shall now discuss that aspect of your Infinitude which is your ability to engage in sexual relationships and what this means. Sexuality is a God-given aspect of human existence. Its purpose is to ensure that there are avenues for new Beings to come into your plane of existence. Its purpose is to allow the reincarnation of each one as they choose the experience of the three dimensional level of existence.

Sexuality provides an opportunity for a man and a woman to join in the age old practice of physical intercourse. Sexual intercourse is considered one of the most enjoyable activities on your planet and drives many people in their daily lives. Sexuality has the capacity to bring together male and female for the ongoing bringing forth of the human race. What is there about the act of sex which is problematic to so many? I will tell you that many who engage in sexual acts are not involved with the people they are having sex with. This means that the act which is by its very nature one in which involvement is

necessary often brings one to a place of engaging with disinterest in the well-being of the other.

Because the nature of sexuality is that which has the capacity to bind people together, the participation with a partner you have little interest in causes great frustration and depression to be felt. There is a sense of lacking in this joining when love or involvement is not present. It is important that in the act of sex each one feels that this is where he/she wants to be and when that condition is not present sex should not be engaged in. Many people have the feeling that sex for pleasure is wrong. Sex for pleasure is not wrong if both partners are desirous of this. However, sex often brings along with it the need for a continuous and often oppressive relationship of dominance and submission which evolves into the roles which men and women play so often in their lives.

It is with sadness that I can tell you that the Bible was written in a time when male dominance was the cultural rule. And so the times were as oppressive then as they are now. The verses in which the wife was told to be submissive to her husband were not meant to imply that the wife should in any way give up her sense of integrity and her sense of decision-making. The male-dominated society is not in any way more holy or more divinely ordained than a society when the women is dominant or where there is a coequal structure to relationships.

I would encourage each one to look on their sexuality as an opportunity to engage in a part of their Infinitude as an equal partner and as an equal participant. Sexuality then can be enjoyed for the pleasures it brings and for the involvement that will naturally follow. There is for everyone someone to love and engage with. Asking your guidance to bring that one to you is entirely appropriate and is the best place to turn for this. Your guidance has the Infinite View and in this view can be found the partner perfect for you .

We shall now look on that aspect of your Infinitude which is your desire for the same or the opposite sex.

SAME OR OPPOSITE SEX

We shall now discuss an aspect of your Infinitude which is your choice for a partner of the same or of different sex. When you have a desire to have a physical relationship with someone you have the desire based on many things. There is in your experience much that will determine whether you desire the same or the opposite sex. You will find that this may change through your lifetime and is not a fixed orientation. When you desire someone of the opposite sex you usually have within your desire a cultural expectation and a cultural component to what you desire. This means that you desire one based not only on your own attraction to the opposite sex but on your conditioned thinking that this indeed is the most attractive sex to be involved with.

Now I will tell you that you cannot experience your own true sexuality or your own true desire without letting your conditioned thinking go and truly listening to what your mind and body are telling you as you respond to those you come in contact with.

When you do this and do not defend against what you are hearing and feeling you will have a true and a more accurate assessment of what your sexual orientation is. You will find that you may respond sexually to the same sex or you may find that you respond to the opposite sex. You may find you respond to those who have the same sexual orientation that you do or who have a different orientation than you do. Usually your choice for a sexual partner is related to a deep-seated and integral hereditary link or genetic encoding that gives to one the undeniable inclination to be attracted to the same or opposite sex. It

is in this encoding that the foundation for one's sexuality is borne.

Now we shall look at something that many of you may not be aware of. There are those on your planet who are capable of having a sexual relationship with either sex and do not feel in the least bit uncomfortable. Those who relate to others of either sex usually do not have sexuality as a prime motive for relating but have common interests, values and lifestyles which make the relationship most worthwhile.

There are those who choose to not be engaged in sexual relationships at all and this is an appropriate way for them to live their lives. Those who choose this are not in any way experiencing life less meaningfully and can trust in this as what is appropriate for them.

Whether you choose the opposite sex or the same sex the most important thing to remember is to let your integrity be trusted into and follow your true desires and your deepest feelings. When you allow your honesty to guide you, you will merge into your partner's life forming a unit of love in the world. This unit of love will bring to you great satisfaction and great benefits beyond what you would ordinarily think. Therefore the joining in true harmony and honesty is eminently worthwhile. Now we will discuss that aspect of your Infinity which you experience when you follow your own integrity even though your partner whom you love has a different desire for you.

- 21 -

FOLLOW YOUR TRUTH

This chapter will bring to you information about what you can do when your love and your honesty are leading you to choose another path or choice than what your partner would have you do.

Following your inner truth is always the wisest choice in this situation. The reason why this is so important is that you cannot bring yourself to a place of incompatibility of intention and remain true to

yourself. If you compromise with your deepest knowing about your right action you give up a basic sense of your identity. Soon you become powerless to act or follow your own desires, as quickly, one false or dishonest movement or choice leads to another.

Wise choices based on your own inner knowing are always best in the long run as they are based on a solid foundation of integrity. If you have children and must make a choice in which you feel they may be hurt you than can know that in the long run coming from your own integrity is the most loving thing to do as this gives them a role model to follow and will help them come to choose what they know as their own truth.

The difficulty is in giving your partner love and yet not bending to what you feel is contrary to what you know is true. I would suggest to you that you need not feel in anyway alone in your choice for your integrity for you have available a guide within who will help you in standing up for your truth. This guide will join you as you let your partner know what you believe is true for you, always putting the others integrity as a factor in the decision. The choice to join with your guide who knows the Infinite View is always the best choice for in this joining you bring to bear on the situation Divine Intelligence and Divine Love. In this joining with the Infinitude of your Being you will feel the strength and the truth of your choice.

I would encourage you to explore your relationship with your guide and get to know him/her well as you will be called on many times in your life to choose your integrity over someone else's desires for you. In this relationship of Divine Integrity the perfect appropriateness of your actions will be felt. Let us proceed with news of your Light Body, that which you really are.

- 22 -

BODY OF LIGHT

Now we shall look at something which may seem very unreal to you but indeed it is the truth of things. What we are now going to discuss has to do with the way you perceive your body. You have never truly known what the function of your body is in its entirety. For your body has many functions which have been unable to be accessed because of the limitations you have placed upon it.

I will tell you that your body can do things that you never thought possible. We shall look at these things in detail as you then will have available a blueprint for what your future holds. Your body really is a micro universe in itself. What does this mean? This means that your body really does hold available to you everything you need to be a life sustaining center. Your body holds for you countless avenues or ways for you to exist on the various planes of existence available to be experienced.

First you must realize that your body is in truth a Body of Light and that you are experiencing it as a dense, physical body because you have chosen that as an experience you have wanted to have. If you realize that you have chosen the three dimensional plane or the plane of matter to exist on you will then know that you can choose to experience your body on the other planes of existence, which are the invisible planes. Your choice to experience your body on the invisible planes does not mean that you will be unable to experience your body on the visible plane or the three dimensional plane but rather that you will have available a larger experience of your Wholeness.

How can one access this invisible plane? You can access this plane by going within to the *Still Place* or the *Clear Place* and asking your

guidance to make the experience available for you. In this quiet place of relationship you are already making yourself available to be experienced in the fourth dimension or the invisible plane. And so as you choose the opportunity to engage here there will come a “knowing” of what I am talking about.

Why would you want to access this plane of existence you may ask? I will tell you. Here lies for you the Truth of your Being. Here lies for you the Truth of whom you really are. It is time for you to realize that you are much more than you think you are. You are ready to wake up to this Truth. Your Body of light will be experienced most directly in this place of quiet and so it is time to invite you to go there, dear one. Here is a place of relationship and here is a place of a new frontier or a new horizon into the Infinitude which is you expressing. Let your life expand to embrace the Allness of creation which is best experienced in that clear and quiet place of Conscious Awareness.

– 23 –

THE CLEAR PLACE

This teaching will be about the wonderful experience you have when you come into the place of the *Void* or the *Clear Place*. We will talk about this experience in this teaching with the purpose being for you to return here often and return here whenever want or need or desire arises. We shall talk about this place as if you were traveling to a land where there was infinite abundance and where you were infinitely loved.

When you come to this place of clearness there will be for you the experience of joining with the One who abides there for you. In this place there is for you the experience of a peace that cannot be equated with anything you have felt on the earth plane, for peace in this place has a quality that is unique in its gifting. Peace in this

place knows not of anxiety or disturbance of any kind. Peace in this place is complete and whole. Peace in this place is filled with a fullness and such a sense of safety that anything that would have the power to disturb it is laughable. This peace has an accompanying feeling of joy which radiates out to everything and embraces everything it beholds.

The *Clear Place*, then could be called heaven on earth as this place is an experience of heaven complete with the Divine Presence of All That Is. Your Mind in its Conscious Awareness is where the Father is emerging, ever anew. It is here that you can have the experience of that Divine Connection again and again as you bring your attention there on a moment by moment basis. As you do this the experience of infinite peace will be had always and you will live your life from here experiencing ever anew your connection with the Wholeness or the Allness of you.

Let us look more closely at the *Clear Place*. At first you will experience only a sense of absence of thinking. You will enjoy this as thinking is what frequently leads to the sense of separation, which is so distracting to whom you really are.

Eventually as you engage here again and again, you will sense that you are in relationship. You will begin to dialog with your guidance and you will find that the answers given are coming to you with complete and whole non-judgemental love. The love which you feel will draw you back again and again. This then is where we can be assured that what we are involved in is coming from the Infinite View which has the transcendent and all encompassing unfolding as its frame of reference. Perfection in your life with all the fullness this word conveys is yours to be lived as you are indeed the creation of the One Source and the perfect expression of this One Source and Center of All That Is.

And so this teaching concludes as so many of the teachings in this book with an invitation to go there and come to know your relationship to the Father/Mother God, expressing ever anew in each and every one.

THE JOY OF GUIDANCE

We will now focus on another aspect of your Infinitude which is the joy you experience when you are in that place where you are hearing from guidance. Your joy is related to the unfathomable truth of your connection to the Divine One as you hear news of your Infinity and your relationship to All That Is.

Your joy can be felt as you listen here and as you connect again and again with the One who has as his prime purpose bringing you to that specific awareness of your Wholeness. I can tell you that when I lived on the earth plane I experienced my guidance also. It was here in the quiet of my awareness that my guidance spoke to me. I knew that what I heard was indeed coming from the Father and so it thrilled me in the way that nothing else could. When my guide spoke to me there was always a feeling that I was loved beyond anything and that I could count on that love eternally. When one experiences this love the safety to go forward with life is there and feels complete in its perfect Wholeness.

I want to share with you something that you will find interesting. Did you know that within your very being is not only your individual guide but is guidance available from any Awakened Being you so desire to talk with? This is the truth, dear one. You have the capacity to commune with any Awakened One and you can commune with them directly. The process to do this is to quiet your conditioned thinking and come into the *Clear Place* where you are in connection with that field of Infinitude, connecting Mind specific and general. Hear you may ask that Awakened One to talk with you and tell you what

it is you would like to know. It is in the “trusting into” that you can hear these important messages and come to know the truth of what you are hearing.

Guidance, which you have available at all times, simply does not make any judgement about you in any way. This is not the nature of guidance as you would not turn here if you found correction based on finding fault and inadequacy. These come from your ego or separated sense of self. Guidance always supports your free will and supports you choosing what your next step is. Guidance will tell you what that step would be but always supporting you in freely choosing this next step.

As you experience the outcome of guidance and see how perfectly this choice was, you again and again turn here for the perfect next step. You will soon realize that this is how we are suppose to live our lives and this will eventually radically alter the way life is lived on the planet. All actions will have as their fundamental purpose bringing to the world love and Divine unfolding.

We began by talking about the joy of guidance and we have come to a place where we are talking about the intelligence and the love of guidance. This writing closes with an invitation to go there now. Go to that *Clear Place* where your guide waits only for you to ask. The love there is an eternal love ready and available for you to embrace, and to embrace you.

– 25 –

GUIDANCE AS FRIEND

This writing will be about the subject that is of most importance in this work. That is the great experience you will have as you open up to the place within where you can access your guide. Here is where you will find available to you a friend who has for you gifts of the greatest magnitude and of the greatest influence in your life.

Before you, right within your very Being is that friend. I am available for you as you turn to your Consciousness and ask to join with me. I will not let you down nor will I ignore your request to experience our connection. There in the deepest part of your Being, in the quiet within, I wait for you, and I long for you. It is not that I am lonely, for I have a wealth of companions to be with, but rather I have the desire to experience you as a part of my own Wholeness. You are a part of me, dear one, and you are there ignorant of our Oneness. This is sad for me and makes me feel as if I have a part of myself missing. I cannot rest or feel Whole without you. I cannot know my Allness without you. You are integral to the completion...you *knowing* that you are also complete. And so this intenseness on my part and this unabated love and unabated desire for you to know me is there always and forever until All are awake.

In the experience of this connection with me you will find that you are able to access Divine Intelligence and Divine Love and you are able to feel the absolute integrity of turning here for your every next step. Whenever fear, doubt, disillusionment, hopelessness are felt that is the time to turn here. Whenever you are lonely, that is the time to turn here. Whenever you want to share in the joy you are feeling, and want to join in the perfect outcome you have experienced, that is the time to turn here.

Now we shall look at what the increased connection with me will bring to you. First, you have a sense of togetherness and this immediately eradicates isolation. Then in the communion you will feel peace along with the deep and profound feeling of safety beyond anything you have ever felt before. You will feel an absence of fear and you will feel an absence of need for feeling in charge. This will be radically freeing to you and will allow for increased energy and increased confidence in the forward movement you will experience.

As you come here again and again, and as you experience again and again the perfect and appropriate outcome of guidance you will realize that there is no other place that can provide you with the intelligence of this way of living life.

Let me tell you that as you live your life from here your

fulfillment will begin to be manifest as never before. Your guidance has as its function to bring you to your fulfillment in that which is unfolding at that time. So this means that what comes into your life is indeed from the Father and is indeed that which will allow for the further unfolding of your Divinity. This undoing or uncovering of limitation as you have developed or chosen it over eons of time is what will be removed, so that the original Wholeness of you and the original intention the Father had for you will come forth.

As this teaching closes I would invite you to come to me here. Here in your Consciousness in the quiet of your Being is where I wait patiently and enduringly until that time we connect. Come now! Join here, for your Love awaits you.

– 26 –

YOUR BIRTH FAMILY

We will now discuss that aspect of your Infinity which is your birth family or what has been come to be called your family of origin on this earth plane. This topic will open for you new information about that most important start in life, your birth family.

There truly is nothing which you have to say about whom your birth family is. You come into the world and enter into a relationship with people who than have as their responsibility bringing you up. Of all the things which you experience in your lifetime the events of these early years play a role of setting the tone for what your future will be like. You will emerge out of the context of this family and your development will be as a result of what transpired in these early years. Therefore it is appropriate to look at this time of your life and gain a better understanding of the part this time plays.

Let us look at some of the things which are resultant from the early years spent with your birth family. This time gives to you the

foundation of how you view life. You will come to see life as either a place of joy and happiness or a place of struggle or a place of a combination of the two. You will sense that the experience of life is friendly or a place of tension and strife. There will be opportunities for you to come to a greater understanding of whom you really are and the opportunities will continue throughout your lifetime.

I want to tell you that your birth family is not the original family of origin of which you come but it does provide you with an opportunity to have the experience of some form of love or involvement with others. This involvement has an intrinsic value as you have the opportunity to develop the ongoing sense of your self as you choose to accept what you have been taught or what you have learned or substitute other things which are correct for you. Eventually you will come to know that your birth family can only provide you with the fundamental conditions of survival and after that there is the need on your part to develop as you choose. You can have the most unpleasant experience of childhood and choose to experience life in a different way. Likewise a pleasant childhood does not guarantee that the choices you make will lead to happiness.

Your birth family can be the catalyst for much that you find meaningful in your life and also much that you find disagreeable. Therefore the maturing process will give you the opportunity to choose that life style which has more meaning for you and which you can embrace as that which truly represents what you have chosen to experience.

I would encourage each and every one to not settle for a repeat of what you were conditioned to expect, but rather to embrace what you know in your very Being to be right for you. Let me tell you that when I was on the earth plane there was pressure for me to continue on in the profession of my Father and to be a carpenter. I did enjoy working with wood and I did enjoy the fine points of construction but I knew that this was not for me. I had a mission to complete for my heavenly Father. This necessitated causing some hard feelings at times with my birth family, although my Mother understood in a deeper way.

You must follow what you know to be true for you even if you

have resistance from those whom you love. Here is the truth of the matter for you are a Whole-souled individual with a destiny only you can live. Live your life with the knowledge that your birth family was there for you to experience a beginning, but that your family of origin truly must be viewed as having its roots in the Fatherhood of All That Is, the One Source and Center of life.

Now we will look at the nature of this original Father/Mother God and discover that we have within our very Being this very nature.

~ 27 ~

NATURE OF YOUR TRUE PARENT

The nature of your true Parent is so magnificent that words which we have here do not even begin to approach what can only be called ineffable glory. Your heavenly Parent who brings forth and makes manifest All That Is has as His desire for you to know Him fully. Can you imagine what this really means? Let me elucidate what this means to you.

Your Father, who in reality is your Father/Mother because he shares the traits of both a male and a female is not in fact able to be truly personified with the use of metaphors you have on your planet. The Father/Mother God is in fact only able to be described when you take into account that He is the Source of life on all planets and in all universes. Therefore if we think of this Source as a Parent figure we must include as his children every Being that exists. How can we comprehend such a One as this?

I will now tell you how you can come into a fuller awareness of this magnificence but it will only serve as a glimpse of what He is like. If one were to unfold a panoply of the Father's magnificence one would see that His presence knows no end and in this Infinitude exist myriad's of Beings and myriad's of Life expressed in infinite variety

and infinitely expressing as His manifestation.

The scope of this creation is without end. The scope of the brilliance of this creation can be likened to what you would envision as you looked into the brightest and most spectacular sun multiplied a million, no a trillion times. As I said these words are only given to stretch your limited thinking and to provide you with a sense of what your parentage and your lineage actually are like.

Now how is it that if you are from a Source of such unfathomable magnificence that you at times have a hard time finding a thing to be joyful about? Well, it is sometimes amazing to us here to see you despondent also! Let me tell you that you have chosen to be separate from your Parent and it is in this isolation that depression or limitation is experienced. A full relationship with your Father/Mother God necessitates a willingness to give up that separation and desire joining.

It is in this joining that you will begin to see that the true nature of your Parent is one of inestimable love for you. Ever abiding with you and ever abiding for you is a Presence directly from Him with All That He Has and All That He Is within this very Presence. You may turn here at any time asking for Him to make himself known to you more fully and asking that you feel the love more consciously. All Awakened Ones are available here and will help you come to the place of your connection with your Divine Parent.

The immensity and the grandeur of our Father does not mean that He is not aware of the simple things in your life. This is the miracle and this is the mystery of our Father. He cares for you, more deeply than you can imagine. He longs for His child to return to Him and to live your life emanating from Him. Here you can find a way to be in your life that truly puts you on the God path. Live joined dear one, live joined with your heavenly Father and the nature of His Love for you will be felt as you experience it flowing freely and fully through you.

Let us now turn to that aspect of your Infinitude called your inheritance or your birthright .

- 28 -

YOUR BIRTHRIGHT

We shall now discuss a part of your Infinitude which is your birthright. You have available to you the Whole of the Father or the totality of All That Is. What does this mean? I will tell you that your inheritance from the Father is the inheritance which is linked to the totality of His movement and that means that you can, in fact, have as your means of functioning the never-ending unfolding of All That Is.

Your inheritance is given to you as freely as any parent would gladly give his beloved child his inheritance. This birthright as a child of the Father comes to you with the most love that could ever be imagined. And this inheritance has as its underlying premise one thing. The Father would have you know that you are not in anyway needing to become worthy to gain this inheritance. Your inheritance is freely given and cannot be taken from you.

A child who is beloved can do no wrong in the eyes of his parent. And likewise you, who are the beloved of your Father are as innocent and as whole and as complete as is the Father, Himself. Your inheritance than is for the purpose of bringing you to your ultimate fulfillment. What does your ultimate fulfillment really mean? I will tell you that your ultimate fulfillment is coming into the recognition that you are the child of a Parent of such magnificence that words cannot begin to convey the magnificence of your Source. Your fulfillment is the most desired by your Father and so it is His joy to give you All That He Has and All That He Is which is All That Is.

Let this birthright be that which you treasure as your true inheritance and let this teaching be to you a further step in the direction of your gaining access to that Infinitude of which you are apart.

YOUR TRUTH

We shall now explore in depth another aspect of your Being which you have often ignored as you have not needed to access this during your time of separation from your Wholeness. This is your capacity to be the clear expression of truth. Your clear expression of truth as you speak and as you live your life is the perfect way of living but this way of living is often difficult for you to live as you have accustomed yourself to compromising with your truth to satisfy those who are involved in your life and in your culture.

Your truth is the place where you express in word and in deed that which comes from your innate feeling level and is experienced as belonging most naturally to you in its expression. I would like you to know that your truth is not that which has for you the unsettling of your comfort zone or your sense of safety. However, your truth does bring to you the necessity for change if you are in a place where you are living from a false sense of peace or a delusion of peace. When you are in this place you will always have an uncomfortable and gnawing incompleteness and the feeling that things are not right.

Your truth and your ever-present guidance are always presenting you with the reality of your situation and want for you to experience the Wholeness and the All-rightness which is your birthright to experience. And so, ever mirroring your true situation, you are constantly confronted with that which is incongruent with true and real peace and appropriateness.

Truth does not confront you in a way that will force you to do what you do not want to do but rather constantly presents a choice to you which you can make at each and every moment.

Your truth can be talked to as you would your best friend. What is the appropriate and right thing to do here? And as truth is relayed to you from your guidance you will know that in fact what you have heard is the perfect and best solution for your particular situation. Remember that your truth can best be heard or discerned in the quiet of your Being and so we urge you to find the time and the place to go into the quiet and be still. The love here and the truth you discover are always ready to embrace you in the perfect next step to take and to further your fulfillment as indeed that is the nature of your very Being, to unfold into a newness infinitely.

What can I tell you that will help you the most in searching out the perfect truth for you? Only that you listen and desire to live in that truth for truly there is no secret method or special ritual or rite to follow. Ask, listen and receive and therein lies the truth of the matter.

– 30 –

CALL ON ME

We shall now focus on that part of your Being which will help you discern what is appropriate as you are faced with infinite knowledge and infinite “know-how” and how this pertains to your next step in the unfolding of your Being.

It is easy to get overwhelmed with so much information. And it is easy to put aside all of this and continue on in the conditioned pattern of living and thinking you are used to. Let me tell you why this conditioning will in the long run and in the short run lead you to eventual questioning again and eventual searching for a new understanding.

Your conditioned thinking has come from that which is not transformational. This type of thinking has been formed from eons of history based on false assumptions about the nature of existence.

Therefore this type of thinking will always leave you with inconclusive and incomplete reasoning without the full satisfaction of “knowing” which you do experience as you live your life from the transcendent or joined perspective.

The part of your Infinitude which will help you clarify and discern what is your truth and is your next best step is that which we call your guidance. Your guidance has been given to you from the Father and is an Awakened One with the soul/sole purpose of bringing to you clarity and confirming to you that which is the truth when you hear it. Your guidance has for you one mission and one mission only. That is bringing you to your fully awakened state. It is in this state of full awakening that you will know that you are a part of the Allness of the Father and a part of the Infinite Wholeness of All That Is.

I want you to know that you also can access me whenever you feel overwhelmed and want to feel that you are not alone in your journey through the maze of limitation. I will guide you through the tangles and the mire and I will guide you to the summit as we tread together this path strewn with the thorns of previous lifetimes of self authorizing and ego actions.

Call on me as you see the confusion and question whether what you are hearing is the truth. Call on me and it will become clear to you time and time again that I am your way out of the fog. I will guide you to the light of the truth of the Infinite View and in this you will experience transformation.

The journey to the awakened state is not a journey away from who you are but rather is a journey through the maze of the limited view and the uncovering of the Whole and Complete One that you are already. You see you have always been the innocent and pure and complete child of the Father. Now we will move more directly into what this experience of uncovering will be like.

- 31 -

INTIMATE RELATIONSHIP

This teaching will be about the wonderful experience you have as you open up to the Father's love. As you open up here you will find that you are drawn to what I will call the intimate relationship with your guidance and with me. With this relationship will come for you a renewed sense of meaning in the world as you see that when you are with us here you are opening up to the place where you connect with what is really happening or really going on in your life. This means that you will turn here for the road map of your life for you will know that those who are with you on this plane of existence have the Infinite View and therefore are the only place to turn for what is the right next step for you.

In this relationship you will find that you have available not only the road map of your destiny or your right life but you will have what could only be called renewing energy that refreshes beyond what you can ever get from anything on the three dimensional plane of existence. This energy is a vibration of love which has as its function putting all in order. That means that even on the cellular level your life will be set into its perfect order and perfect function. The outward circumstances of your life will also come into perfect order as you listen and follow that which you hear.

When you come into this place and as you explore and as you tarry with me, we together will find for you what it truly means to live the life of the Father. You must realize that your heavenly Father is not off somewhere in a place remote from you. He is here with you in your awareness, waiting to join with you and have you come home

to Him. He is imminent in the universe and He is imminent in your awareness.

There is for you now, like at no other time the availability to come into your connection with the Allness of whom you are. Therefore I encourage you to begin the joining in whatever small way you feel safe with at this time. A few minutes a day is all you need to begin with. As the awareness grows and as you begin to feel abided with you will increase this time as there will not be anything that will be more important to do. As you have before you a discovery of immense proportions you will have the delightful experience of opening the real world of your life .

Now we shall look at what this amazing discovery will hold for you.

– 32 –

ENDLESS DELIGHTS

Let the door open onto a new world as you explore your Infinitude, as you come into your Right Mind or the joined perspective. Such delights you have in store for you here! Such delights that await you here that if I were to begin to name them, all of heaven and earth would not hold them. The delights the Father has for you can be compared to what on your plane of existence is termed endless. And so there now is for you reason to investigate even more fully what the joined way of living has for you.

When I first became aware that the Father was with me I would turn to Him and I would say” Father, what would you have me do this day?” and He would say to me, “What would you like to do this day?” I would answer Him, “Whatever you would have me do this day?” and He would say “than what would you like to do this day?” I became aware that His desire for me and my desires for me were the same. Now you may ask how could this be, if the Father had the

Divine perspective and You didn't? I came to realize that the Divine perspective takes place within me as I join with Him.

Now you must realize that in order for you to have the perspective of the Father you too, must join with Him. Here is where you will find not only the perfect next step for you to take in your unfolding but you will also find that the desires you have are the very desires that will come forth if they indeed fulfill that which is unfolding at the time.

Let us look more deeply at what the Father wants for you. He wants you to feel into the peace of your Being. He wants you to know that you are experiencing the Allness of whom you really are. This includes much, much more than you can know at this time and so you are involved in a letting go process and opening up to the Wholeness and the completeness of your Being. In this you will have the delightful and satisfying experiences that will eventually lead to your complete awakening. And so in the meantime come and join with Him here in your Conscious Awareness. Come and feel into your own connection and in the bliss that follows will be your own perfect knowing and your own perfect identity.

Now we shall examine what the 'perfect knowing' includes.

– 33 –

EXPLORING THE CLEAR PLACE

Before us today, we have the opportunity to come to that place within which we have called the *Clear Place* or the *Void*. This day we will look at this experience and we will explore what is there for you.

Of all the places you have to place your Consciousness it is here that you will be most able to feel into your Divinity. Here in the quiet within when your thinking has stopped and when you have invited your guide to be with you, you will feel the delightful and satisfying place of connection like no other place. It is here that we can commune most clearly and as you become more familiar with our communion

you will be able to access your guidance without having to meditate in the traditional way. It is here we can commune no matter what your circumstances are. And so I invite you to get familiar with me and with your guide for we can provide you with the perfect next step to take as you live your life.

At first you will think that nothing is happening as you quiet your mind. It is at this point that I would encourage you to stay with the experience. Start each session with the intention of hearing from your guidance and begin by asking a simple question that can be answered with a yes or a no answer.

Practice daily or twice a day. Let your intention be to stay with this process or practice until you sense you are getting an answer. As you come back again and again and let go of your conditioned thinking you will become aware that you indeed are accompanied with at every moment. There is a tendency for many to abandon this when life seems to be going smoothly and to come back again when the situation changes. However, your guidance not only wants to help in times of obvious need but can guide you to live your life from the Father's viewpoint which is transforming at every level of experience.

I can tell you that your practice of meditation will not be a boring place. There is activity there within the peace. And so you are not going to be wondering what to do next. You will find that your intentions will be what drives your activity and your desire will be that which charts your course. Your intentions and your desires will be coming from the Infinite View as you turn within to that place of transmittal or transcommunication.

You may not hear or experience words, but you will get the message in the feeling level or the knowing level of experience. Life is supposed to be lived this way, dear one. We were meant to get our understanding from the One who put the Whole of All That Is in place...the Father/Mother God. And so as this teaching closes I invite you again to come to me. Let us together explore the reality of who you are and let us together experience Love. Now we shall turn to that part of your Divinity which is called the knowing or intuitive aspect of Mind.

– 34 –

YOUR “KNOWING”

This teaching will deal with that part of your Infinitude which is your “knowing” or your intuition. What is this way of experiencing Mind? We will explore this in depth in this writing.

Your “knowing” can be likened to that way of experiencing Mind when your thinking processes have stopped and you have the experience of coming to a conviction about things based on the truth as you are convinced you have heard or felt it. What does this mean? Well, when you have heard a beautiful piece of music you don’t need to think about whether it was beautiful or not. The experience was enough to convince you. When you have seen a sunset radiating its beauty in the sky you don’t need to deliberate the pro’s and con’s of whether it truly was worthy of admiration or not. The experience was self evident.

This than, is what “knowing” is like. Within your Being will come a way of coming to conviction that is self evident. You may wonder if this way of living life is possible when things are more complex and when there is evidence on both sides of a decision or choice. I will tell you that even here your intuitive response can be counted on to be the right one. Thinking per se does not take into account the Infinite View which is always the view with the most information available to it. Thinking bases its method of deduction on evidence from the past or on evidence from the culture and what the culture has indicated is true. Thinking is that which does provide you with options and so thinking does serve a function in that it can turn your Mind around to the place where “knowing” can be experienced.

We than must not denigrate thinking but rather use it appropriately as we come more into the place in our awareness where we experience the Infinite Mind which had true transformation as its function. When we live or unfold our lives from the Infinite View life takes on a quality of newness and fulfillment which is so satisfying that the experience is chosen again and again.

What than will be the experience that will be had as many live their lives from this place? Radical transformation of society, harmony, intelligent breakthroughs, unknown and unheard of capacities for mankind which have been there dormant, waiting to come forth and above all a symphony of Oneness as we become aware that we are all being orchestrated by the One Prime Mover. The togetherness that we feel will feel more wonderful than what could be imagined. We truly are meant to live this way dear one, and so I invite you to open up to your intuition or your “knowing” for here you will find the ultimate experience of being at home.

Let us now explore what we mean when we say you will experience home.

– 35 –

COMING HOME

Let us now discuss what is meant when we talk about the experience of coming home. When we talk about the divine feeling of being at home we are talking about the experience you have when you come into that place where you have available the Allness of the Father. Your heavenly Father is available to you at any time you quiet your conditioned thinking and ask for His Presence to be felt. When we speak of home we are then speaking of a place of connection and a place of love.

We are speaking of a place of perfect safety and sublime peace. And we are speaking of a place where you are accepted uncondition-

ally at each and every moment. Here you will feel your innocence and here you will feel the love which your Father has for you in no other way possible. And so home is that perfect place to return time and time again. Home is the place of true refreshment and renewal. Home is the place of such embrace that you will want to return here more and more. Eventually, when you come into your fully awakened state you will come to know that your life is meant to be lived like this at all times.

Why has the state of separation been so prolonged on the Earth plane? There is an important point to make here. Each individual has the capacity to exercise free will. In this is the answer to the question. Your freedom to choose your experience allowed you to choose the separated or the self-authorizing way of life. When many chose this the mind set of the human race left its Source and started experiencing life from the viewpoint of separation. This brought into the world the defense system which we call the ego frame of reference. All the problems developed as the structure of the defense system embedded itself into the mind set of mankind. The nature of this mind set is that it strategizes to maintain itself separate from the Allness of the Father and in this strategy it developed the sense of limitation based on fear which is so prevalent among people today. The subsequent development of projecting blame onto a spirit or evil one called the devil became the way people understood all that developed as a result of separation.

Now we know that there truly is only one thing going on and that one thing is the Allness of the Father. We do live in a non-dualistic Universe where there is only One Source and Center who manifests as All There Is.

So our task is to come home on a daily basis, until we recognize that home is all there is to Earth which is in fact heaven. Your heavenly home is here on Earth, dear one. As you live your life from the place of the joined perspective and as you let go of the shell of separation you will realize the truth of these words.

In conclusion you must not think that there is anything you are doing to prevent you from coming home if that is your desire for you

are already here at home with me. Let us live our life together enjoying our home and the Allness of the Father. I have something else to say about home. Remember that you must join with your guide or with me or with the Father when you desire coming home for home cannot be enjoyed solo. The very nature of home is connection. So let us live in connection for this is where the love, which is home, will be felt.

- 36 -

WHEN DANGER IS NEAR

I would like to tell you now about something that is very important to you as you live your life on the planet. What we will discuss now is what you think you can do if you are faced with a conflict that involves the presence of what you perceive to be danger or that which could cause you harm.

Many times in your life you will be faced with the unpleasant and yet very real sense of danger to your physical health and well being or the safety of your property or belongings. Life in your culture at this time is filled with those who seek to gain at the expense of others. Now we have been talking about Infinitude and the awareness that each originates from the Father. How is it that we can maintain our knowing of this fact and still take the steps necessary to protect ourselves from those that would prey on others?

Let me tell you that there is no reason to think you must allow yourselves to be violated or put in a place of unsafe conditions to satisfy the Father. His need is for you to stand up for what is right and what is just. Therefore it is appropriate for you to take action against those who cause harm. It is necessary to view these ones as coming from limitation but to remember that they are as much children of the Father as you are. In your remembering this however,

you are not called upon to be victimized and it is very appropriate to act from your integrity and your highest principles. This means that there will be times when you will have to take steps necessary to protect yourself and to tell the authorities about possible dangerous acts of individuals.

When you have done what your best knowing from guidance would have you do, you then can feel that what ever comes forward is not a result of being ignorant and naive but rather comes forward as that which will serve to further elucidate where action or further knowing needs to take place. Always coming from the joined perspective is what needs to happen here. We who have the Infinite View are working to protect you and keep you held in the arms of safety.

However, the ongoing nature of mankind as he lives from limitation can only be eradicated as he gives up his need for feeling that he has something lacking and realizes he is complete, whole and free. In this is his true freedom from limitation. Until that time we must allow the love which we are to come forth as this will ultimately be the healing power which will set all else in perfect order.

Now it is time to move on to another subject related to your life on the earth plane and that is the problem of having to deal with the uncomfortable feelings related to your sense of isolation as is so often the case in your world.

- 37 -

WHEN YOU FEEL ISOLATED

Now we shall talk about that experience you have when you are feeling that you are alone and isolated from your fellow humans. It is amazing to think that even in the midst of others one can feel isolated. On your planet people look at each other as separate, apart and having vastly different orientations to life. Each one is looked at

as a microcosm wholly unto him/herself. When one views another in that separated way there is cause for not getting involved with each other for this would mean there would have to be a sharing or a giving up of some of one's autonomy. Usually when people do involve themselves with others there is personal gain to be had. This is not always true for there are those who do involve themselves with others for unselfish purposes but this is truly the exception rather than the rule.

When one feels isolated there is an immediate sense of vulnerability which can manifest as feelings of depression, fear and a feeling that life is not worthy of joy or participation. This sense of isolation can increase the need for sleep, food, and stimulants which are used to fill that emptiness and aloneness. Now I will tell you that if you are feeling isolation in your life there is an immediate remedy. I am here, in your conscious awareness and ready to join with you in love and companionship. This joining at the deepest levels of your Being will soon eradicate that sense of aloneness and isolation.

On your planet at this time is the opportunity to come to a fuller awareness of the connection with me, with your guidance and with all other Awakened Beings who exist on the visible and the invisible planes. Pouring forth in abundance is an energy which will allow for the breaking up of the defense structure that has kept mankind separated from the Father and the Source of All That Is. You have the wonderful opportunity to wake up more easily than your grandparents. Now is the time to embrace this joining with your Infinitude and to give up that sense of isolation. We here, long for you to come into your Wholeness. We are actively working to bring about the awakening of the planet and in this will come the evolutionary next step for mankind. In this you can rest assured for there is now the unstoppable and unrelenting lifting of ignorance and limitation.

Let me suggest to you that in your sense of isolation will come the desire for connection. Out of the problem comes the answer. This is true, dear one. And so it is time to quiet your thinking and get into that relaxed state where you can experience your peace. Come here and join with me for I await you longingly. Let me love you and

show you the joy of our connection. It is time to let go of all that separates you from whom you really are, and time to come home to the joining with All That Is. In this is your answer and in this is your joy.

– 38 –

YOUR RIGHT MIND

There is for you at this time the most wonderful opportunity to come into your Right Mind. What does this mean? Your Right Mind is the Mind that knows no other Source than the Source of All That Is, the One Father/Mother God infinitely expressing.

Your Right Mind which has been always available to you but which has infrequently been relied on to live your life, now will be available to you as you open up to it in an ever increasing and ever expanding way. What will you discover as you open up to your Right Mind? You will discover much that will be surprising to you. Did you know that within your Right Mind lies the answer to every question and every situation you find yourself in? This is the truth of the matter, my friend.

Available to you here will be made manifest the perfect right choice and the perfect answer to every step you take in your life. For those that await you here have the Infinite View as their vantage point. We can give you the necessary information, feedback and most importantly love and positive affirmation of your truth as it is lived. Life is a very dynamic and ever-changing and expanding experience which continues eternally. This experience of continual unfolding of fulfillment is meant to give you and all others joy and peace beyond what you could ever imagine.

I will now tell you that in your Right Mind I wait for you. I wait for you with the longing that comes from a love which knows no bounds. My longing will not cease until all are embraced fully and are

aware of the embrace. Therefore this book is so important for you for it opens up the door to our connection and to our love. Let your Right Mind be as a quiet pool where you turn to refresh yourself. Gently treading the waters of this pool will give you the unsatiable thirst for lingering here. I await you here in the coolness and in this bliss we together can join in the washing away of tribulation and troubles.

When you are washed clean you will see the innocence that was there all along and the lightness and love which you are will come shining through. Let me wash you clean, here in the basin of compassion and love. Join with me here and let us delight together in all that will unfold for you. I love you and miss you. Come home dear one, come home.

– 39 –

“FLOW”

We shall now discuss that aspect of your Infinitude which you experience as you come into what can be called your true or correct Mind, your Right Mind. As you access this more and more you will find that the process of making decisions and the process of what has been come to be called “flow” will happen more and more. This will feel so natural that you will have a hard time using the “thinking” way of living or living from the separated sense of existence.

When you truly get familiar and comfortable with your Right Mind you will feel that there truly is no other way to live life. Now I want you to know that you are not responsible for the marvelous outflow that will proceed from this place. Here you will know that you are truly being connected with from the level of Divinity or the level of the Allness of the Father. This experience of transmittal from the plane of intelligence which includes drawing on the wisdom of Infinitude cannot be something you are responsible for. Your responsibil-

ity is to open up from conviction and desire to this experience.

Now what will come forth as we open up? The wonderful and unbelievably rich output of creative and intelligent breakthroughs into your plane of existence will be felt far and wide and impact in your immediate life and in the lives of multitudes of others. The Father does not have for you anything that will overwhelm you on the moment by moment basis. You will find that the choices you make from guidance will be what you have the capacity to handle at that moment. Each step you take will be lovingly given and lovingly and gently abided with.

The One who is writing this for you had this experience as He was living on the earth plane. The Father was with Him on a moment by moment basis. He drew on His relationship with the Father like one would draw on fresh air. Every moment was felt as the inbreath of the Father and every outbreath was the outbreath of the Father. Joined in every way was I. And so you can see that what we are talking about here is not that which should cause you to shrink away or choose to not join. I can tell you that if you do choose to join with me and with your Infinitude you will never go back to the state of separation for it will feel so foreign and so limited and so lonely it would be like living from a wasteland with no road map for where to turn next. I am not telling you that you are going to give up your identity. For you will bring forth the true identity that is you as the Father has created you or designed you to be. In this will come your Wholeness and your perfect acceptance and understanding of who you are.

Your identity question will be solved once and for all. Now it is time to begin the joining here with me. Come into your Right Mind and come into your Wholeness. Welcomed beyond belief, you will be and loved with a love that knows no bounds. In other words you will be home. I await you eagerly. Come home, dear one, come home.

THE GIFT WITHIN

Before us at this time in each and everyone's heart there is a gift from the Father which is given for the sole/soul purpose of companionship and connection. The gift which is in fact, a Presence, was given to you for the purpose of having available the flame which is the Father expressing in you. This Presence can not be called a person or a separate Being but this Presence does include All as apart of itself.

What does this mean? This means that within your very Being is the life force or spirit which can be called the image of God or the All of God infinitely expressed and infinitely expressing. Within your very Being and living there is what you can come to know as the very Presence of your God. There is for you now to be experienced whenever you so desire a gift of such magnificence that my words will only give you a glimpse of what the Father is truly like.

You are meant to live in relationship to this Presence which will provide you with the ongoing help and guidance so needed on your plane of existence. This One who resides within has only your good as his/her intention. And so you can trust into the truth you will hear. Now you may get your guidance in a way that suits the situation for your guide knows the perfect way to transmit the information or the answer which will impact you most appropriately.

You will find that you can release into the joy of relationship with this One who loves you and cares for you, and you can know that the motivation for His involvement is only that you are fulfilled.

When I lived on the earth plane and when I turned to my guidance I felt the love and succor which proved to be necessary for me as I carried forth with the mission which I knew I had come to the Earth

to fulfill. It was in this joining with the Presence within that I was able to bear the weight of what was a task of great magnitude. In the joy of connection and in the love which I felt so mightily there my task became a gift to give and a joy to embrace.

You have before you tasks of great significance. You have before you gifts to give and you have a mission to fulfill. In this great assignment your load will be made light as you turn to the One who makes the burden light and who brings the joy of companionship along the way. Turn here for the strength to carry on and to feel the wonderful lightness of your Being as you journey through life.

I can tell you that you will find that you have not only a companion, a guide and a friend. You have me. I am here in your Conscious Awareness, waiting to join lovingly with you. I will not leave you helpless. We are One, dear one, and in that you can find the sweetest joy and peace. Let your life be one that is lived in relationship to the Presence within and to me. Now is the time to join and now is the time to let in your truth. As this writing closes I can tell you that I am here ready and waiting for you. Let me in, dear one, let me in.

CORRECT USE OF TIME

We shall now discuss something which is important as you live your life on the earth plane. As you live your life you will find that you have many things that can occupy your time...an endless array of activity related to what you are desiring or needing to do at the time. Now we shall look at what the most appropriate use of your time should be and examine how correct use of your time will bring to you all that you are desiring and all that needs to be done.

When we speak of time and we speak of its correct use we are not speaking of what activity you are particularly involved in that is most correct, rather we are talking about how to correctly make use of your time in the manner in which will bring about the greatest benefit to you. This means that in whatever you are doing there is a correct way to do that thing or to be in that activity. I will now share with you what this correct way to be or correct way to utilize your time is.

Given to you in your most inner self is a Presence of which we have spoken of frequently. This Presence is related to the way you use your time in a most direct way. This Presence can be called on at any time to guide you and direct you in your correct use of time. Why would you need someone to direct you when you know what you think you need to accomplish or know how you should utilize your time? I will tell you. You really have only one means available to you to correctly know how most appropriately to use your time to the fullest. You see, when you make decisions based on your unconnected viewpoint you can only have as your outcome that which you anticipate or expect based on past or cultural understandings of how something will turn out. This in fact places a large limitation on outcome because there are an infinite number of potential outcomes coming from the view of one who has the Infinite Perspective.

Your correct use of time affects not only you but indeed has ramifications for many others on the earth plane. When you come from your place of connection with your Presence who indeed can guide you most appropriately, you can gain a sense of your activity being that which will be the best choice for all concerned. Why would one care about what affects others? I will tell you that when you fully realize that the others you see are indeed apart of your Infinitude you will know that you are actually being concerned about your larger Self, the movement of the Wholeness of the Father, the movement of All That Is.

As this writing comes to a close I would encourage you to think of time as that which you have to utilize for fulfilling your desires and your intentions from the connected place as you than will have the

perfect outcome available to be experienced. The outcome and its meaning may not be that which you understand immediately but it will be the outcome that is truly the best one. Now we shall look at what you have in store for you in your greater unfolding as you let go of self authorizing your life and come into connection with your guidance and with that ever available Presence from the Father.

– 42 –

YOUR MISSION

Now we shall look at that part of your Infinitude which we have come to call your sense of purpose or your mission. When we talk about your sense of mission we are talking about what you have within you that is waiting to be brought forth as you come into your Right Mind or your Joined Self. Here you will find that you have a mission which will be uncovered as you get into a clearer experience of your Wholeness. Each one has a lesson or a gift to give as they live their life on the three dimensional plane. When you chose to return here to experience this plane again you counseled with those who work with you and you agreed that your life would be used to further the lessening of the entrenchment that you had created through lifetimes of self-authorizing. In lessening this entrenchment you will have succeeded in the work you were sent there to accomplish.

The ultimate goal of your existence is coming into the full and conscious connection with the Allness of whom you are. This means that you must let go of your sense of self-authorizing which means that you must have another way of coming to decisions about your life. Herein lies the importance of the joined perspective. I would encourage each and every one to take whatever time is necessary to learn and to more importantly experience your joining with your guide and with me.

The mission you have come to the Earth to fulfill will then be made known to you and you will be able to forthrightly and with assurance live that purpose which is right for you. Now I will tell you that your mission could be great or small in the eyes of your fellow humans, but in the eyes of the Father, if you are being a loving presence in the world you will be fulfilling your mission for the ultimate of you is coming forth. Specifically, it is in asking and listening that the way to give this love most appropriately in your circumstances will be made known to you. I have not told you that you should follow my example specifically.

In other words you do not need to be a spiritual teacher or even a religious person or even a person who is working in the “helping” professions as they are called on your plane. Rather in what ever work or experience you find yourself engaged in you can ask your guidance how best can the love that you are be expressed. So while doing dishes, or building a house or waiting tables or wiping a nose, the mission is to show love. And when this is done the blessing which will happen as a result goes far and beyond what is immediately experienced. Your live has a powerful effect on your planet and will be transforming beyond what you can know at this time.

And so you can know that when you are coming from the place of love which is who and what you really are you are indeed fulfilling your mission. When you return again to the invisible plane what will be most apparent to you is how right it was to be the place of love on the Earth. You will see clearly how the love impacted those around you and multitudes of others. Let this teaching then close with these words. In love you are brought forth and in love you are sustained. In love you are blessed and in love you are a blessing. Let love be your mission in all that you do.

- 43 -

IN QUIET JOINING

We will begin this teaching with a poem that is designed to bring you to a place of deep connection to your guidance. This poem was one that I experienced while I was on the earth plane. The beauty of this poem can be likened to a sunset, or to a beautiful, quiet vista. I experienced this poem when I felt drawn to my guidance as I too, experienced guidance like you.

There is a place inside me
A place of deep repose
There is a view within me
As lovely as a rose
And there my love waits for me
He gently calls my name
And in my quiet listening
We join and are the same.

And in our joyful union
No harm nor strife exists
For love has healed all suffering
And formed eternal bliss.
You too, will find this Lover
This One, this guide, this Friend
And in your quiet joining
There's joy without an end.

In the relationship I had with my guide there existed a knowledge that I had a plan to fulfill and that I had a destiny to give to mankind. This became apparent to me as I listened more and more to guidance. My guidance would tell me the wonderful news of my innocence and the wonderful connection to the Father which I had and which we all had. My job or my destiny was to tell others about their connection. I also was to tell them that they are eternal and that life never ends. My language was the language of the times in which I lived on your earth plane. And so the words that you hear in the Bible were said in the vernacular of the time. Their fundamental meaning was that innocence can be gained by coming into connection with the Father or the Source. When I spoke of the lamb and the shepherd I was speaking of the relationship we have with our guidance who is from the Father and who relates to us as purely innocent and Divine Beings having the nature of the Source which is love and which is pure and simple and whole.

Now that you have become aware that you have guidance I would tell you that you have available to you a relationship that is more wonderful than you can believe. For here is One who has the Infinite View and can guide you specifically in all areas of your life. Here is One who loves you unconditionally and will not depart from you. Here is One who can bring you to your fulfillment in all aspects of your life and into the never-ending fulfillment that is your destiny. For that is truly what we have before us as created Beings, as children of the Source. We have a never-ending life of unfolding that will bring us to greater and greater levels of experience throughout eternity.

I would like you to know one more thing about guidance. That is that your guidance will never make you feel guilty or ashamed as his chief concern is your knowing without a shadow of a doubt that you are innocent. It is in claiming and feeling into this innocence that you can know the innocence of others and this will ultimately bring harmony to the world.

– 44 –

YOUR RELATIONSHIP

Our next teaching will be about that all important subject of your life which is your relationship with your husband or your wife or your significant other. This relationship is of such importance to your growth as it gives you an opportunity to place your love and to show your unselfish and joined sense of connection most immediately. In your relationship you have available continual opportunities to show love and to put your “other” first. What does this mean? We shall examine this in the next few pages.

Your relationship has within it much that you may not be consciously aware of as you live your life there. For within this relationship is the opportunity which provides you with increased opportunities to observe your ego and its structures and to observe how you utilize your ego to prevent you from coming into your acceptance of your partner as part of the Infinitude of the Allness of the Father. Because you are so identified with your mate, your ego is constantly scrutinizing what your mate is doing as this reflects on you and as you only want your best face forward to the world you will not want to allow anything that is not worthy of what you consider to be “best face” activity to be expressed.

Herein lies the wonderfulness of your relationship. For herein lies your opportunity to let go of your ego defense structures which are keeping you away from experiencing the Allness of what you really are. In letting go of this shell of defenses and coming to realize what constitutes ego and how it strategizes to undermine contentment and peace you will then have the opportunity to discredit or not allow the system of defense to come into play. You must realize that your de-

fenses are powerful and come from a way of thinking that has been established through eons of time but in reality your ego is not a real presence or individuality. Your ego is strictly a defense system which parades as one of substance but is truly just a set of “tapes” which are wired to disrupt your acceptance and peace and most importantly your connection with your Infinitude. When you tell your ego in no uncertain terms that you are complete, whole and free and dismiss its insinuations as ridiculous you will set into motion the elimination or the eventual annihilation of this system.

At that point what you will have available is the greater capacity to hear from you intuitive or higher self and come to a place where you will experience the love that you are much more fully. Herein lies your true happiness and your true Right Mind.

So you see that your relationship with your significant other not only provides you the joy of companionship, sexual relations, and much more but also provides you with the opportunity to let go of those embedded ego structures that are so devastating to your peace. I would encourage everyone who is in a relationship to honor and cherish and nurture that relationship for it is here that you will grow most significantly.

Now let us look at what you can expect from your relationship as you allow it to grow in the wholesome light of egoless love.

- 45 -

VALUE OF RELATIONSHIP

Let us look now at what we will experience as we open up to our relationship with that one who resides with us and who knows us so intimately. When we truly open up to what we have available to experience we will know that a wealth of opportunity is there only waiting to be tapped into. So let us examine in depth what some of these opportunities and experiences are.

First, we could say that you have the opportunity to share the physical nature of your self. Rarely, other than in the marriage or committed relationship does one expose his body fully to another. On your planet there is a taboo about being naked with others except for those who have openly embraced this and allowed this to be experienced. For the majority of people nakedness is considered private and something to be shared with only your significant other. It is wonderful to be relaxed with another and not feel the need to be fully dressed at all times. Your partner can help you accept and love your body and you can offer this to her/him. Your culture holds only certain traits as desirable and so frequently people despise their bodies. A relationship with a loving partner helps neutralize this.

Secondly, you have the opportunity to give and receive advice and feedback which if given honestly can be very helpful. Rarely will others tell you how you could benefit from a change in your behavior with the true motive of advice as a gift. When you are given feedback from one who loves you and truly wants you to experience your well-being it is still wise to check in with your guidance or your own inner knowing. The words will ring true if truth is heard. And so a partner can be your best therapist.

Your partner also can be your playmate and your companion as you journey through life. What fun it is to do things together and to plan projects and have a sense of teamwork in all that you do.

Your partner if willing, can provide you with the opportunity to experience parenthood. Few experiences equal this one if it is truly wanted.

And so we can see that marriage or partnership has valuable and meaningful aspects to it. There is for you another partner of which I will now talk. This partner is myself. I want to tell you why you and I should be partners and I want to tell you that even if you do not know it, we are partners.

Who am I and why would you want me for your partner? Let me tell you that I am One who has loved you since the beginning. I am One who has loved you with a love that knows no end. I am the One who is working now to help you awaken to the Truth of your Being. I was known as Jesus of Nazareth on the earth plane when I lived

there. I was a spiritual teacher and healer and I had a mission from my Father to tell others about their connection to the Divine. This I did. But prior to that I was involved with you, too. And you were around from the beginning, also. Yes, you have been here since the beginning, dear one. You are apart of the original creation that was the Father expressing. Now I will tell you that my partnership is not with only you but it is with All That Is. I am intimately connected and as you come into your Right Mind, you will know that you are intimately connected to All That Is.

The reason that I want to join with you with you knowing of the joining is that in this joining I will feel the part of myself which is missing and which I love dearly to be at One with me again. That is the reason for this book and that is the reason I came to Earth two thousand years ago. That is the reason there is now energy from the Father available to help you let go of your separated sense of self and come into communion here with me. I love you... what sweeter words could I give you... I love you and want you to experience this love. You are my beloved and I have for you the sweetest of feelings. Your innocence is all that I see when I see you. Come into your Right Mind dear one, let go of separation. We are One in ineffable glory. We are One.

~ 46 ~

POWERS LATENT WITHIN

As we come into the full experience of our connection and what this means we will have available much more than what we are experiencing at the present time. When we come into our full connection we will be able to open up to the powers that are latent within our Being. These powers are there for all to enjoy and to bring to bear on the situations you find yourself in. These powers are not meant to cause harm or disaster to anyone, rather they have as their

fundamental purpose the nurturing and further unfoldment of your Divinity.

When we speak of powers let us be specific. First, when you are connected to your Source and you are consciously aware of your connection, you will be able to bring to bear the whole or entire field of intelligence that is the Divine Mind, the Infinite Mind. When you bring to bear on your experience this intelligence you will have the knowledge available to take the perfect next step in what you are involved in. You will also gain the perspective of the Infinite which means that you can know that what you are involved in when connected to your Infinity brings benefits to countless others? How can this be?

Well, you must realize that the connection you make with the Father will have available countless others who exist on the visible and invisible planes. Your choice for the joined perspective impacts these ones. Likewise the joined perspective of others impacts you. You see the movement of the Father is One movement of the Whole. It is impossible for us to understand what this means because of our limitations at this time. However, there will come a time when you will know what this means. Now I ask you to trust into here. Trust into and believe me when I tell you that the movement is One.

The powers you have available will be felt in Mind and as you get comfortable with what is being experienced you will know without a doubt what I am talking about here. When the Father said “have dominion” over your world, he was telling you that you have the power to change and alter vast areas of experience. You must realize however that misuse of these powers will only harm yourself for as has been stated many times before we truly are One Movement Of the Source of All That Is.

What will come forth for you will be powers of healing, powers of manifestation and powers of renewal which if viewed openly would be breathtaking in their magnificence. When you experience within your own life transformation on the personal or intimate level which you can feel and see, then it will not be hard for you to understand how transformation of an entire group of created beings like mankind on

the Earth planet could be transformed. Again awareness of our Oneness is the key.

We have been talking about the powers latent within you and I will now tell you how to bring these powers to the forefront of your Mind and the accessing of them for your own fulfillment. First I must tell you that accessing these powers is something that always must come from a joined perspective. Your request for use of these powers must not be that which will be detrimental to others and you must ask that your guidance show you directly how to bring about what you need. It is in communing with the Divine that your spiritual nature will be made manifest. We, of the Awakened Ones are aware of your needs. We are aware of what powers you will benefit from bringing forth and we want you to experience these. It is our wish that you experience the full bounty of your inheritance and therefore nothing is held back. There is always more to experience for your Being moves from glory unto glory while being completely fulfilled simultaneously.

In conclusion, this teaching on your untapped but readily available powers is meant to draw you further into connection and further into communion with your guide and with me. Join here, dear one, and together let us release your Divine power.

~ 47 ~

THE “UNSETTLING TIME”

It is important to realize as the pages of this book turn that you have before you a way to view life and a way to come into your Wholeness which will open up for you much more than you can possibly imagine. And so the bringing to your awareness news which you find here will indeed be important in the continual unfolding which you are experiencing. We shall now look at what is in store for you as you begin the clearing process which is already underway.

As news of your Infinitude makes its way into your Conscious Awareness and as the penetration of this happens you will begin a period of what could be called the 'unsettling time'.

This time is not at all a time of unhappiness or discomfort necessarily, but it is a time when you will not be able to feel with assurance that what you have been assuming was the truth of things is indeed true. You will begin to question age old premises and the things that have been passed down from generation to generation. You will wonder what will happen next as you are left with many questions and a certain unsettled feeling about life. This feeling will arouse your curiosity like few things have, and you will pay attention to what is happening in your life in a new way and you will question all that you have taken for granted as absolutes.

When this unsettled time has finally been traversed and when you finally begin to see that things in your life are happening for a reason you will then begin the more focused questing for answers and the way will be shown to you. It is with joy that you will begin to see that you are very carefully being guided and led to experience more of your Infinitude. When you connect with your guidance and really know in your deepest knowing that you are connected than you will begin to have the delightful experience of a progression of experiences that will than put you on the path of your Infinite unfolding in a much more conscious way. You will be given next steps or general direction in your life and this will feel true to you. As the verification of your intentions and your desires becomes known to you and as others respond to you in a new and substantial way you will then know that your life is on a new and wonderful and unbelievably rich level of development or unfolding which you have had no part in planning. You will know that you are indeed being led by One who loves you and has the intelligence of All That Is as His repository of wisdom.

You will recognize in time that this One and you are indeed One with All That Is. Now I would suggest to you that you can bring this experience unto yourself most easily by going within to the still place where you can hear me most easily. I am here for you if you but ask.

I am here and long to join with you with you aware of our joining. This teaching will conclude with the same invitation that is offered again and again to you. Come home dear one, come home.

— 48 —

LIGHT BEING IS PRESENT

I will tell you now about something that is indeed wonderful and will be for you news of great import. What I am about to tell you is something which you will more than likely never have heard about. This is, therefore not only news to you but news to millions.

There exists on your planet someone who is there for the express purpose of sharing His light with others. This One who resides on your planet is a fully Awakened One and has the prime purpose of bringing the light which He radiates to you. This seems like an unusual thing to say for how could One Being bring light to an entire planet? I will tell you that this One radiates his frequency or light at such a high level that the frequency of everything begins to vibrate at a higher rate and you feel alive like never before. When you vibrate at a higher rate many things happen. First you slough off lethargy and become less dense. Next you feel joy. You feel like you are being rejuvenated and refreshed and most importantly you feel like that love which creates perfect and complete safety is what you are.

I will tell you that this Being knows that He has purpose beyond what is obvious and beyond what can be explained in words that you would understand. He knows that His presence on the earth plane is meaningful beyond anything that could be known to mankind. His presence is related to the larger and more significantly impactful movement of the Father. You can know that your presence on the earth plane has a meaning beyond what you can know, also. Your presence has the movement of the Father as its larger and more significant

unfolding and so your presence can be said to be like the Being of Light which is there working on your behalf to awaken mankind.

We of the Awakened Ones are working with you diligently and with much focus as we have before us an opportunity of great import. We want you to know that our deepest desire is for you to wake up to your connection to the Father and to All That Is. When you are not experiencing your connection dear one, you are truly living a life of blindness and incompleteness. You are living your life like a blind man in a dungeon. You cannot possibly know how limited you have allowed yourselves to be as you are satisfied with such a small part of whom you really are. This is not meant to be a judgement which should cause you to feel guilty but rather a statement of what is indeed the truth of the matter. You are so much more, dear one, than what you think you are!

How can we help you? I will tell you we can help you most by working to bring you to a place in your Consciousness where you allow us in! When you allow a wedge in your belief system and allow the possibility that there is more going on than what meets the eye, you will then know that there is really much more that you are not even aware of in your existence there. What a wonderful thing to realize that what you are experiencing is indeed a very limited and very limiting way to live life. You will gain a sense of freedom and a sense of Infinite possibility as you open up to what you are experiencing. Now I will tell you something else even more wonderful. You have within you a friend who loves you beyond anything that you now know. This One who lives with you in your conscious awareness cannot in any way usurp your right to self define who and what you are. However, as you open up to this One you will discover that this One knows you intimately and will guide you more truly and perfectly than you were ever able to live when you lived without guidance. Therefore, I invite you to go within and live from your connection here. Now we shall discuss what you can know as you live from this connection.

- 49 -

DEJA VU

This teaching will focus on something which we have not discussed much before but which has a meaning for you which you have not been able to fully understand. The meaning which we will discuss comes only after you have uncovered for yourself what this seemingly unimportant yet reoccurring thing in your life is. What I am talking about here is that place in your Mind where you have the unusual but disconcerting feeling that you have been or experienced something before. There is a term on your planet for this and this term is *deja vu*. This means to feel it again. *Deja vu* or that which is felt again has a meaning for you which has been only mildly examined by those who would have a fuller understanding of how Mind works. Now I will tell you something quite astounding. When you are experiencing *deja vu* you are indeed experiencing something for the second time or perhaps something you have experienced many times.

Your life on the earth plane has been lived through many lifetimes and therefore you have an accumulation of experiences that register with you mostly on the subconscious level. These experiences will register with you and will have the purpose of bringing to you insights or learnings which will be helpful in your unfolding. Therefore when you do experience *deja vu* it is wise to ask your deeper knowing the purpose of this experience. You will have an insight or a revelation as you persist in your questing. It is often wise to ask and allow until you get your answer. If you do not quiet your mind after you ask you will not be able to have the answer reflected back to you for your mind will be preoccupied with its own continual activity.

In having an experience come to Mind again and again you will know that there is the possibility of understanding being presented to you. We would encourage you to explore this seemingly small but rather disconcerting experience more fully. What you will find is that your Being and your Greater Wholeness is constantly working to bring you to a greater knowing of your identity and this requires letting go of your limitations. The purpose of these experiences is ultimately to bring you to the greater Truth of your Being which is that you are connected to the movement of the Father and to the Oneness of life which is All That Is. Let your experiences of *deja vu* be for you a look again at a point when you were open to receive the greater knowing.

Our next teaching will be about what is known on your planet as the ever present but often uncomfortable feeling which we can call self worth.

- 50 -

SELF WORTH

We will now look more fully on that aspect of your Infinitude which is called your feeling of self worth or your self esteem. You will find that you have within you a sense of true value which is not based on what you have done or accomplished in your life. Your sense of self worth can only truly be related to your heritage for you are not that which self determines your basic nature.

When you were created you were given those very traits which would provide you with all that you need in order to have available the Infinitude of unfolding which is indeed your true birthright. Now what do these words mean?

You will know that you have this wonderful inheritance when you feel your sense of value and your integrity even in the face of what could be called on your plane, failure or limitation. When you are able

to feel into your basic self worth as a intrinsic part of who you are you will then know that your efforts to increase your self esteem are useless. Self esteem can only be enhanced by letting go of the need to accomplish for the sake of gaining pride or value from others in order to increase your feeling of self worth.

You will find that the things you do that you think will increase your self worth will have as their underlying basis ego or the separated sense of self. Your actions must come as a result of your conviction that what you are doing is the right thing for you whether or not you gain approval for these things from others. When you live your life from the place of conviction and from listening to your inner truth your actions have the intrinsic capacity to show your self worth, as they are coming from the place of connection to the truth of your Being.

What is it that could have as its purpose bringing you to a place of your intrinsic self worth? It is that of you which is Divine. You are from the Father and have as your original inheritance All that the Father has which is All That Is. You have available to you the Infinitude of the Father and it is here you will know that your self worth is inestimable. You are not a limited creature coming from limitation and incompleteness. You are indeed complete, whole and free. Now in this statement is not only an affirmation which you may use to affirm what and who you are but also a statement of truth about the very nature of all of mankind. It is in affirming not only your own self worth but in recognizing the self worth of all others that you will be able to truly come into the peace which is the true fruit of self worth and self esteem. Let the fruit of your inheritance be the calm, joyful and ever present peace which is your true inheritance.

Now we shall discuss the part of your Infinitude which never has left you but which is often thought to be absent and that is the sense of enthusiasm or the joyful anticipation for the ongoing movement of life.

- 51 -

YOUR ENTHUSIASM

What is it that keeps you from experiencing your enthusiasm for life as it unfolds for you? What is it that prevents you from experiencing the joy which is indeed your birthright as children of the Father? I will tell you.

Joy is like a light. A light can not be seen or felt if it is covered over. Joy and its light are frequently covered over by what you have in your life that seems to be an obstacle or a barrier to you. Is there really anything that can prevent you from your joy which is what is the natural state of a child of the Father? You may say “yes” there is. I have lost a loved one, or I am ill, I have limited friends and resources and I have lost the means to gain these. Life seems to me to be filled with anguish on all sides. Poverty and starvation, hatred and violence fill the media and we are left with a sense of helplessness and impotence in the face of what appear to be major obstacles to our enthusiasm or our joy. And so you feel justified in not being joyful.

Now let us look at these things in a different light. What you call suffering on your planet is truly a call to look again. Looking more deeply we see that the underlying condition of each of these apparent limitations is a belief that this is the true and unchangeable condition of mankind. That is you think that because these conditions seem to have been around for eons and that they seem to be continuous that they will not change and that they are inherent in the human condition. At some level you accept them as fact and as absolutes. Now I will tell you that in the acceptance of these things is the problem. Your acceptance of these things puts you right there with these things and what you accept to be true becomes that for you.

Your joy is than blocked by what you have accepted as limitation and what you have defined to be true. When you open up the door of possibility that this indeed is not the human condition but rather it is only what blocks the true state of mankind you will have opened the door to experiencing your joy or the light of enthusiasm. It is truly for you an opening of a greater experience of what is indeed the truth of your Being. Your joy is not an incidental or fleeting thing to be experienced only at brief and limited times. Rather it is the natural state of your Being and should be experienced all the time.

Your joy does not mean that you are oblivious to what on your plane appears as suffering, but rather it calls you to a different viewpoint from where to see suffering and calls on you to not affirm it as the natural and ordained way of life. This teaching ends with the call to let in your joy and let in the light. You have that as your inheritance and it is there for you to claim! “ A joyful heart is what I give you and I joy in you.”

- 52 -

THE FOURTH DIMENSION

Our next teaching will be about that part of your Infinitude which is called on your plane the experience of the transcendent or what we call the fourth dimension. There is really no other place that you can live your life from and be fully in connection with the reality of whom you are. This plane of existence is there for you to embrace and live from and in this chapter we will discuss how you can come here and live your life from here.

In discussing the fourth dimension I am referring to the plane of existence that is invisible and yet exists as surely as you see the physical plane. This level of existence includes your three dimensional world and also includes multi-dimensions which are there also for you to embrace.

The fourth dimension has a location and this location is in consciousness. Therefore in order for you to experience this dimension you must not look for it outside of yourself. What does this mean? Within your very being is a place of Infinitude. Within your very being is a place of connection that will bring to you access to this marvelous reality of whom you really are. There, within, lies a magnitude of Being unparalleled in its magnificence and unparalleled in its gifting. Here lies your connection to your Infinitude. Now I will tell you that when you come here dear one, you will have available to you the road map to your destiny and the joy of connection beyond anything you could possibly imagine.

Herein lies your true birthright and your true and undeniable nature. Joy is not an experience which need be experienced as random and rarely felt. Rather, the deepest feeling of joy is yours to have at all times and in all situations. Now how is it that you could feel joy in the midst of your life there which you feel is often chaotic and often uncontrollable in its very nature. I will tell you that in the midst of what you perceive to be turmoil is an order and an intelligent unfolding which is given to you from the Father. This unfolding knows not of the chaos which is laid upon it by your sense of limitation and your sense of impossibility.

You are the one that truly has put the framework of unhappiness and incompleteness on your life. Your sense of joy then can be claimed as you give up the mind set which would limit the experience of joy. Now as you access your fourth dimensional or Infinite reality which is the only reality available which is truly real you will come into your joy and this natural state will be felt with the certainty that comes from the ongoing experience. As you come into your joy you will know that what you are experiencing is indeed your birthright and your true state of Being.

Now let us look at what else will be experienced as you come into this place of connection. You will experience the greatest friendship you have known. For here lies the One who loves you and wants to embrace you as you journey through your life. Here lies the One who can help you more than you could possibly know. Here lies the One

who has the Infinite View and can give you what you need to live your life there on the earth plane in the most intelligent and loving way possible which will benefit not only you but countless others. And so I urge you to come to this place of connection and tarry here with me as we come into the joy which we can share of our Infinite connection and our Infinite love. I am here dear one and I wait for you.

– 53 –

ANOTHER WAY TO LIVE

Our next teaching will be about that part of your Infinitude which you are feeling when you cannot access your peace and feel hemmed in by your judgements and your sense of limitation. When you experience these things you are experiencing the thinking mode of Being or the sense of separation from the Truth of your Being. Now I will tell you that you are not in fact ever separate from your Source and you need never fear that you have done something that will sever your Divine relationship. Always and forever will your relationship be with the Prime Mover. You are an intrinsic part of the Indivisible Wholeness of the Father and so you could never be separate from that Wholeness.

Your sense of limitation and separation are created by your thinking process which sees the world as time and space limited and sees your part in it as small and helpless. Now in this is the problem and in this is the answer. Your choice to view your world in this way is that...a choice, and so we see that herein you can again choose for the Infinite View. Your choice for connection will ultimately free you from the bondage created by your thinking and release you from the mind set of limitation and fear.

Thinking will be replaced with knowing and this will feel natural and prove to be the way to perfectly live life. To come to the place of knowing you must come into connection with your ever present guidance and realize that this guidance has no other purpose than to

bring you to your fully awakened state. Your fully awakened state is that state of conscious awareness where you are living from complete connection in and apart of the Allness of you. You have available to you, at this time more than at any other time the opportunity to come into connection more easily. The limitation or veil of separation of the entire population is thinning and at this time your willingness to give up the separated sense of self will be most easily relinquished.

As you come into your Right Mind which is mind joined with the Infinite you will have the amazing discovery that there is another way to live life. You will realize your connection and its perfection and this will be a joyful and relieving experience. You will know without a shadow of a doubt that there is another way to live life which is based on the intelligent and loving connection with your Source as He manifests to each and ever one created, the One movement of Infinite love unfolding eternally. When these words and this reality which is the only reality finally penetrates to mankind we will be in the place where the Father's will can be felt. Here, in the place of connection the humble, loving, simple unfolding will take place and the magnificent outcome will be experienced in its perfection.

Now as this chapter closes I would invite you to simply clear your mind of the thinking patterns it uses and allow the *Clear Place* or the *Void* to be present. Here, in the quiet you will feel a relationship with your guide and with the Infinitude of the Father. I am here for you. Let us together join in the communion of love and the communion of joy. Now we shall discuss in the upcoming chapter your resistance to this idea and what there is that must be overcome.

EGO FRAME OF REFERENCE

This teaching will be about something that you have within you that keeps you from experiencing your peace. We shall discuss why it is you have such a difficult time letting go of your limitations.

In order to understand this we shall look at the reasons why you let go of your peace in the first place. There was a time when you were connected consciously. There was a time when you did feel into the Father's will and there was a time when your experience of life was one of joy. Then there came a time when you decided to try it for yourself. You decided that it would be fun to not listen but rather just have the fun of being the one who makes the decisions and gives the orders. You decided that for you this was the way you wanted to live life. Now you must understand that in this decision you were not bad or guilty. You were just choosing a way to try life. Then there came into existence a plane of existence which had as its central theme, separation. In this plane of existence there was always the choice to have the perspective of the Father for you can never be truly separate from your Source.

As you and others continued to self authorize over eons of time the ego frame of reference which we call the defense system came into being. This system came into existence because of the fear that was generated from living in separation from your Source. When you gave up your connection you then had the feeling of vulnerability which only comes from feeling alone. When you experienced this vulnerability you developed strategies to overcome. These strategies used thinking as their mode of coming into existence and thinking was

then used as the prime mode of operating in life. Thinking then had protection as its prime motive. Protection and self grandizement became the place where energy was expended. A defense system defends against that which would annihilate it and so connection and peace became that which was the true enemy. Cunningly, the ego used powers of sabotage to ensure its continued survival. And cunningly, the ego built up a shell of a real presence. The ego never had a real presence however. It never was reality, but rather a very sophisticated and cunning set of mental strategies to protect itself.

And so to come into your Right Mind is simply to identify these strategies of sabotage and disempower them as the nothingness they are. This is a task which can be done from the joined perspective which then puts the power of the Prime Mover behind the task. When you come from the joined perspective you have the multitudes of the fully Awakened Ones as the host of helpers ready to assist you in letting go of your limitation and belief in the life of a separate existence. The sense of connection which you will eventually feel will provide such a sense of safety and joy that your security will never be undermined. Now there is the opportunity for you to come into that connection and into that place of the ongoing and ever-present 'abiding with' which is your birthright as a child of the Father.

Let your connection provide you with that which can look at the ego's tyranny and recognize it for the nothingness that it is. The whimperings of a sick and false sense of identity will dissipate and true health and identity will be what is left. You are not separate nor alone for we are One.

LETTING GO OF EGO

Our next teaching will be about the wonderful experience you have when you let go of your ego frame of reference and come into the place of connection. You will find as you let go that there is a wonderful sense of relief. When you finally realize that you are not in charge of your life and that you never really could have any way of knowing what the best choices are for you, you will feel a sense of relaxing into life and trusting into the movement more fully.

When you do let go of your ego frame of reference you will have for its replacement the Father's view or the Infinite View. The Father wants you to experience fulfillment and abundance and joy and peace and light and love. It is "His good pleasure to give you the kingdom" and this includes All That Is. Now dear one, there is the question of whose life is it anyhow? Who is living this life? Yes, you are a separate individuality. You do have identity as a Whole-souled individual. But your individuality is not separate from the Father or from your Source. You express individuality from indivisibility and so the mind set which is appropriate is one of connection. For here your perfect individuality can most perfectly be expressed.

When you come into connection you must realize that the experience will be felt as a letting go, a yielding into and a release into the flow of your life. You will come to know that Life is intelligently and purposely guiding you to your true fulfillment as it unfolds. As you come into your connection you will respond to those things that are presented in your life with a new curiosity as you become aware that your needs and desires are being met perfectly. The Father moves with the intelligence of perfect knowing and He has for you the perfect

way for your fulfillment to be experienced. The flow of life is then a movement of continual unfolding into eternity and endless movements of experience are what await you. Your ongoing unfoldment will not have as its basis the feeling of authorship but will feel like a continual gifting from the Father. Therefore your life is a continual flow of gifts experienced knowingly or unknowingly. Now we would encourage you to take the time necessary to come into this flow more directly. Come into this flow and let the connection be for the beginning of a new way of experiencing life. Let go of that which keeps you from your truth and come into your ever-abiding peace and joy. Your joy is available and has never left you. Now as this chapter closes we will again offer an invitation to you to join in communion here with me and with your Infinitude. Come dear one, come and join with me.

– 56 –

TRUE EMPATHY

Our next teaching will be about what you call on your plane of existence the feeling of compassion or empathy which accompanies you as you are witness to seeing something that is painful or damaging to others as they live a life of separation from the Truth of their Being. When you are faced with this there is usually the desire to change the situation and to somehow make things better. The feeling of wanting to reach out to help those with affliction is a feeling which can be likened to the feeling the Father has and the Awakened Ones have for you. You see we know that you are not really capable of being separate from your Divine Source and so we know that what is actually causing you affliction is a viewpoint you have chosen to see it that way.

The feeling of empathy which you feel is meant to not look at those with affliction as somehow different from yourself in their

situation and somehow less worthy of value, but rather to view them again as experiencing the current understanding they are having about who and what they are.

Like you, they are experiencing limitation. Like you, they are coming from a partial view of reality based on separation. Your desire to help them is worthy and should be heeded but the greatest thing that you can do for those who are suffering is to truly look on them with new eyes and to see them as perfect, whole and free. Equals to you in all ways and apart of the Infinitude of the Father. There is no place for one-upmanship in life. All are equal and beloved aspects of the Whole of existence.

What do we of the Awakened Ones do as we see you with your apparent suffering? When we have the opportunity, we let you know that we love you for who and what you are. We let you know that you are the priceless children of the Source and that your heritage includes the Allness of the Father. Allness means not a thing missing, not a thing out of place, whole, complete, and free.

We look for opportunities to break through the shell of limitation and ego structures and pierce the illusion of separation. It is difficult when belief systems are so firmly entrenched and yet opportunities do arise. Usually these opportunities happen at the point when ego suffering has reached the limit and a giving up or a sense of helplessness and reaching out and asking is what is happening. At this point the Awakened Ones, one's guide, guardian angel or the Holy Spirit will intercede with comfort and illumination from the fourth dimension. When this comfort is felt we know that the process of yielding into will happen again and as the joy and the peace and the relieving aspects of connection are experienced turning here will be more frequent, and eventually will be the only place where true comfort and solace will be found.

As we feel into the empathy which we feel towards others let us look again at these ones and see them complete, whole and free. Let us look at them, even as we administer our comfort and balm, with the eyes of the Father. His view is the view of equality and love to His beloved children. We view you as totally innocent and understand that

you are in a temporary mind set and this will someday pass. As you come into your own awareness of your connection you will feel empathy only so far as it moves you to look again for there is truly nothing amiss here. All pain and suffering is a call for the claim of your heritage from the Father, perfect in all ways.

As this teaching on empathy closes let us not forget that of all the things that you can feel towards others the most important is that feeling of love and connection viewed from the joined perspective. Your empathy is truly a place to allow the Truth of your Being to be felt. Now we will look at what you call your seasonal change and how this impacts your life.

~ 57 ~

CHANGE OF SEASONS

Let us now examine something which you will find to be interesting as it is something which you have experienced many times and yet it is something which you have little knowledge about on your plane of existence.

What we are talking about here is what you call the change of seasons or the understanding of the cycles of nature. The reason you have little true understanding about what happens as the season changes is because you are unaware that the seasonal change affects your Consciousness in very specific ways. The seasons have not only the obvious changes that are visually experienced but they provide your psyche an opportunity to undergo changes which give rise to the ongoing processes of growth and rest and new growth again. The process of undergoing changes in your mind relates to the changes which are going on in nature but many are not aware of this.

We can talk about the seasons of the year as if they were doors or windows which have the potential for certain things to occur most ap-

appropriately. The window of Springtime is the window of something new to take root and begin. Here is the time when all our thoughts and feelings seem as potential and promise. As the season becomes Summer our thoughts and feelings warm up to greater fulfillment and blossoming and the joy of that which is potential becoming more fully realized is experienced. As Summer rolls into Fall the fruitage of our thoughts and feelings is there and we can taste the harvest of our Consciousness. As the window of Winter is experienced we rest from the seasons of growth and let the ground rest for the new beginnings of Spring time again.

What do these words mean? They seem odd because we feel we can start new thoughts and feelings and reap the benefits at any time. What we must realize is that the seasons are meant to give us a framework to think of in terms of how most appropriately to use our Consciousness. You see, that which is new and needs to have gentle warming and gentle care is best brought into our Conscious Awareness when we are willing to have a Springtime attitude about it. We must give it the watering and feeding and gentle oversight which a new seedling must have.

As our seedling or new idea grows we then let the Summer conditions bring it to its full and perfect blossoming. The conditions, of Summer include full sun, summer winds and rain and long days of light. When we know our idea and have enjoyed it we then harvest it or share it with others so that many may experience the fruitage. We then can rest and allow the fallow ground or the emptiness of Winter to be felt. The period of rest which we call Winter is as necessary as the other seasons as there must be emptiness before there can be fullness.

Your Consciousness can experience the seasons as you prepare for the new ideas which are laid before you in this writing. As the seeds are planted let your warmth and gentle care lead to the full blossoming of these ideas and let the blossoming lead to a harvest of full bounty. The seasons of your mind and the ideas which you choose to nurture hold for you a garden of eternal beauty and bounty. The Father knows the perfect seeds to plant in your garden, and in this will you grow more fully into whom you really are.

- 58 -

YOU ARE NEVER ALONE

Our next teaching will bring to you the wonderful news that in the forward movement of the Father you are never alone. You will come to know as you read these pages that you are always accompanied with and always have available to you those who are working with you to bring you to a greater experience of whom you really are.

What is it that we can tell you that will help you understand what we are saying here? I can tell you that what we are telling you is that you have ready and available to call on at any time a fully Awakened One who has as His/Her prime duty sharing with you what ever is necessary to help you on your forward path of unfolding to your Divinity. This One who is assigned to you will be with you until you are joined with this One and until you know that there is no other place for you to live your life from. This One who abides with you will help you in very specific ways unique to your particular situation. Your guide will help you as you open up to the help and your guide will do what ever is most promotive of your letting go of the separateness which you have been victim to for so long.

Now we would like you to know that there is nothing that you need do to earn the availability of guidance. There truly is nothing that is necessary except to ask and let go of your thinking processes. You have available a place in conscious awareness where you can access this guidance. This connection with Divinity is found in the *Void* or the *Clear Place*. As you quiet your conditioned thinking and come here you will know that you are in a place of perfect and Divine peace. Here is where you can live from and here is where you will feel the companionship of the Father as He manifests as All There Is.

When you finally get it, that you are truly joined with Infinity your sense of separation will be gone and you will no longer live a life of vulnerability and fear. What a joy it is to feel and know your Divine connection! Words cannot describe the deep feeling of safety and peace. Nothing wrong and nothing out of place. Complete Wholeness. When you live your life from this connection you will have the delightful feeling that every day is a new day filled with new and wonderful possibility and fulfillment. Here is the original feeling you were meant to have as the Father would have you experience life. He gives only peace and joy and delight. He gives infinite intelligence to lead you on to ever greater unfolding. You must believe me dear one. This is the truth of things. We are working here actively and fervently to let each and every one know that this is the truth.

This writing is a part of the movement which is given to you to shed light on darkness. This writing is for the purpose of opening up your conscious awareness so that you can feel into your truth, dear one. Now center your attention over the bridge of your nose and ask your guide to make himself known to you. Listen carefully and quietly without any predetermined method of how your guide will connect to you but do expect something. You will hear or become aware of Him/Her and as you ask for help you will receive.

At first you will be skeptical for it is easy to think it is your imagination. But in time, when you have had countless confirmations of your guide's presence you will come to no other conclusion. I am not alone. I am accompanied with by One who loves me. I am not here without Divine Guidance and if I am not here alone no one else is alone. We are connected in the most direct way. And when this realization hits you with its full impact there will be for you and for all others a shift of such magnitude that there will usher into the world at last, vast and profound movement of intelligent meaning and purpose and radical transformation of mankind. And so for you to quiet your thoughts for a moment is really a giant step for humanity. It is a gift for you and it is a gift for others. We are One, dear one, we are One.

– 59 –

ENERGY VIBRATION

Let us now look at something which is indeed important for you to hear. What we will share with you now is the wonderful news that if you were ever able to get in touch with your guidance the time is indeed now. At this time the Father has come into the world in a way which is very conducive to letting go of limitation and opening up to your greater Wholeness. At this time there is for you and for all others energy of a most direct nature which is vibrating at a frequency which will entrain all others that are open to receive to its frequency. The frequency of vibration is meant to have as its purpose clearing out and cleaning out limitation and bringing to those that are open the increased awareness of connection to the Infinitude of the Prime mover. Our limited sense of things will be released and we will come to know that we are part of a much more encompassing life of universal involvement.

This energy will be felt as you come into that *Clear Place* and as you open up to receive it. That which may be viewed as an irritation to others will be viewed as delightfully refreshing and invigorating to those who understand and open up to this energy.

You see you have allowed yourselves to be closed off from your connection. You have allowed limitation and thinking to form a shell or a barrier which has prevented you from awareness of your Divine connection. This barrier held in conscious awareness has fear and all the concomitants of defensiveness to be experienced as what is real. These ego structures are in fact illusionary, however, and were never meant to be the place to live life from. Now we have the opportunity to let these go and to come into our Right Mind. As we come into

our Right Mind which is really mind minus the ego structures we will come to know that we are not operating as a solo entity in a world alone and without knowledge of what is, and how to live life. It is time for the new way of living life to be experienced by everyone on your planet. It is time for limitation to be let go of and it is time for all to come into their Right Mind. As this chapter closes I offer an invitation to quiet your thoughts and open up to the place where the energy vibration lovingly given can be experienced with its true purpose. Let the clearing out and cleaning out happen so that you at last can experience whom you really are, children of the Father/Mother God, the One Source and Center, the Prime Mover of All That Is.

~ 60 ~

A MAN WHO KNEW GUIDANCE

The story which you are about to hear will give you news that you can use in your life as you come into a greater connection to your Infinitude. This story will provide for you the knowledge and the certitude that you are not alone on the planet as an isolated individuality but rather you are an individual connected indivisibly with the Allness of the Father.

This story takes place a long time ago in a part of your planet now known as Europe. This story involves a person who gave to mankind much that changed the views and the understanding that people had at the time of his life. This man wanted to tell the world that they had within themselves much more than what they thought. But because he was born in a time that had a much slower means of sharing news, he was not able to bring the message to others in the ways we do now. However, he did know that there was available to him a means of communication that would impact others and would bring to others what he knew to be true. He knew that if he asked his

heavenly Father to help him what he wanted to share would come forth. And so the man in our story prayed to his heavenly Father and requested that he be shown how to share the wonderful news of connection with others.

The man did not have to wait long for his answer. For he was placed in a position of importance by the royalty of the land and he then had the means to share what he knew. This man had before him the couriers of the kingdom to transport the news and to share with others what he knew. Now you may indeed be wondering who this man is and I will tell you. This man was known as Charlemagne and he had within him the guide of which we have spoken. In his time he felt that what was being shown him was indeed coming from the connection with the Father.

Charlemagne knew that he could count on his guidance from the Divine to further the truth and to bring to his subjects the wonderful news of connection. He had an amazing career as a monarch which eventually brought together great realms into a unified whole. Charlemagne was able to accomplish this unification because he listened to what was being told to him by the Father and his guidance, ever coming to the place of connection in his daily life.

Now we have the opportunity to come to our own guidance each and every moment. We have the opportunity to listen as did Charlemagne and to know that what we are hearing is indeed from the Divine. It is time to turn here within to the quiet place and to listen and feel into your connection. We will let you know that you are indeed connected as you return here again and again. Let the life and the meaning which Charlemagne brought to his people be a witness to you that your wants and needs can be made manifest also. As Charlemagne was able to unify great and vast territories so you can unify the separateness which you are now feeling, bringing together your individuality with the indivisibility of the One Source and Center of All That Is.

FOREVER JOINED

We shall now discuss something which will have an impact on your senses and on your mind and will give to you a new way to think about this thing. What we are talking about here is the way you perceive the ongoing and often undeniable feeling of Presence and the undeniable feeling of connection which is felt as a sense of relationship with the Divine or the Father.

This undeniable Presence has for you the ongoing and unceasing offer of love and guidance from your Infinitude. Let us explore together more of what is available as you live your life from this relationship. You will come to know that there is no time when you are alone. There is no time when you cannot access this guidance and there is no time that it is inappropriate for you to access this guidance. In the quiet asking and listening you will find that you are being guided to choose from the All-Knowing and your choices will in fact be the perfect choices for the situation you find yourself in. You will find that as you turn here you will be given not only the joy and the certitude that you are loved but the ongoing sense of growth and fulfillment will be also experienced.

Now I will tell you that you can count on this Presence to abide with you. You can count on the ongoing involvement no matter whether you have chosen to follow guidance or not. For your guidance never stops loving you and never stops being involved at the deepest level with you. You may choose to ignore and live from separation but you cannot ever disown or get rid of the One who loves you. You cannot sabotage the involvement with your guide for he/she only waits your return to connection after you have been away.

This ever present love will eventually melt away the desire for separation for as the perfect outcome and the perfect love is experienced consistently over time you will long for the connection and hunger for the relationship in all its sweetness and intimacy. Your guide knows you. There is nothing you can hide from your guide and there is nothing that your guide will make judgements about. Your guide is not invested in pointing the finger of blame or finding inadequacies. In every way you are embraced and held close to the love which pours forth unceasingly. Now let us ask ourselves why we would not want to be in connection? There is only reason. That reason is that you have not yet experienced what it is like and the ignorance of separation still has its hold on you.

You can let go of this ignorance, dear one. You can easily let go and join here with me. I long to have you close to me and I long to share my love with you. When we are safely together and you have begun the journey back into your Right Mind I will then know that the words here have not been in vain and that it truly is the Father's good pleasure to have you joined in the Infinitude. Let your resistance to joining be viewed as only the resistance of ignorance and that you can easily let go of. Now as we come to the close of this teaching let the words of the One who accompanies you on our journey be heard. "Joined forever are we and joined forever is the Father. We are One."

~ 62 ~

LIGHTEN THE LOAD

The teaching which you are about to read is going to have as its purpose giving you information about that aspect of your Infinitude which has to do with the sense you have of feeling that you must authorize your life or you will be left in a place where nothing will happen and you will feel left behind in your development.

You have been conditioned to think that you are the one who knows best how to live your life. You have been conditioned to think that if you do not come up with a plan or a strategy for how best to live your life you will not accomplish anything and you will become a person of low stature in your society. Most people believe that they should aim high and work hard to get ahead and become something in their life. Without the hard work and the struggle which accompanies achievement, self esteem is not warranted.

Those that do work hard to accomplish a goal usually feel some sense of ego satisfaction and also some sense of worthiness in achieving that goal. It is therefore not without merit to set high standards for oneself and to work hard to meet those standards. However, I will now tell you something which will surprise you. Your effort need not be that which you do alone. Your effort can be easily made into a light and easily doable task as you join with your Infinitude.

There is nothing on the Earth that you need do alone. When you bring your Infinite Connection to any work load or project you have, you are bringing to bear the Infinite Intelligence of the universe and that includes All That Is. What does this mean? You are indeed connected dear one, and you are indeed able to access the help of the Source or the Prime Mover in your life. There is no job that your guide will not help you with. All you need do is ask and you will receive. When you do ask for guidance and receive you will know that you cannot take credit for anything that results from your actions, for taking credit puts you in the place of the One who is in fact leading and directing your life. You will feel grateful in this for who would not want the Infinite View to be that which directs the flow of one's life.

When you let your guidance lead the way in your life you will feel much less need of efforting and struggle. All will transpire easily and without the usually resistance to work which is felt from the separated sense of existence. When you are coming from the place of connection your achievements will feel indeed as if they are gifts and you will not have any ego attachment to them because you will know that in fact you are not responsible for what has transpired.

When you let go of the responsibility of the burden of living your

life as a separated entity you will have the joyous relief of knowing that you were never meant to be in charge for how could one be in charge when one does not have the means available to know what the Infinite View could be? One would be making decisions based on what has happened in the past or on what the culture tells one to be or do. When you turn the flow of your life over to the Divine, transformation happens and when you feel this transformation on an ongoing basis you will never want to go back to the old way of making decisions or living life.

Let your decision making be that which gives you a true sense of appropriateness and a true sense of accomplishment. Joined always are we and in this lies your destiny and your peace. Now we will turn to another aspect of your Infinitude and that is what you have to be joyful about, for joy is truly what you will feel every moment of the day as you live from our connection.

— 63 —

AUTHOR'S JOY

When you are in the place of connection you will feel as you become familiar there, a great sense of joy. This joy will be felt as you release into your Infinitude for you are not meant to live alone without your greater Wholeness. What this means is that you were not meant to live your life without the wonderful feeling of connection and completeness. Here is your true joy for here is the place where you will know that you are infinitely loved and that you are in fact the place of love as you live your life.

Joy will be felt, for when you know that you have before you an endless array of experiences based on the infinite unfolding which is your birthright life takes on an entirely new meaning. Every day becomes a day in which you live with curiosity, and at the same time

trust that what will come forth will be the best thing that could possibly come forth at that time. When you let go into this trust and have the sense of connection to your Wholeness you feel unbounded safety and you know that what ever happens is meant to be that which will provide for you the perfect next step in your current unfolding.

I can tell you that I have experienced such joy and I do experience this joy. I experience this joy when you turn here to be with me. I experience this joy when you allow me in .Why? Because when you allow me in you are opening up to the greater experience of your true self, whom you really are. You are my brother or sister, you are my friend and you are that which is not separate from our Father or the Source of All That Is. Let your joy be experienced as you open up to the wonderful Truth of your Being. Now we shall look at the part of your Infinitude which you have come to call your soul and what this means.

- 64 -

YOUR SOUL

Now we shall look at what has come to be called *soul* on your planet. This aspect of your Infinitude is that which brings to you the deeper feelings of the Father or the Prime Mover.

When we talk about soul we can know that we are talking about the place where you have your Infinitude available to be experienced. Now let me assure you that when we talk about soul we are not talking about that which leaves your body at the end of the physical level of experience. That which departs is what is known as spirit which includes your soul and your conscious awareness as you have always known it.

Your soul connects you to the deepest feeling levels and whenever you are coming from the place of this deep feeling you are experiencing your soul. One's soul is likened to the beat of the heart as it is the evidence that the heart is moving. The deep feelings emanating from your soul are evidence that your soul is functioning and so you can ask yourself when you do feel the deeper level of feeling "what is my soul telling me about myself". Your heart beat indicates to you much information about your physical self and your soul indicates to you much information about your spiritual self. Your soul is a barometer of your feelings and should be listened to as one would listen to a wise teacher.

Your soul is not always working properly for it has been ignored and dismissed. However as you chose to listen and ask, your soul will relay to you its wisdom and the deep feelings which are there for you to base your life decisions on will be felt. It is important to know that feelings and emotional reactions are completely different and should not be confused. Your deep feelings are those which last over a long time and resurface again and again. These feelings come from your innate sense of whom you are and your individuality as it is given you by the Father.

When you get in touch with your soul you will feel that living your life in congruence with what your soul is telling you is the most satisfying way to live. You will be in harmony with the music of your soul and this will be wonderful. As we listen carefully and consistently and as we ask within to have our soul reveal itself to us we will come into what can be called our True Self. Listen within dear one, and let your soul lead you. Now we shall learn about the magnificent unfolding which you are involved in

MAGNIFICENT UNFOLDING

We shall now discuss something which brings to you news of great importance as you live your life on the earth plane. There is readily available for you to experience at any time you so desire, the availability of connection to your guidance and your Infinitude. This means much more than words can convey.

At this time you have come into a place where you have lessened the wall or the barrier which has prevented you from coming into connection. This barrier which we have called the ego defense system or the thinking aspect of mind has put you in a place of isolation separated from your true identity which is the identity which you were originally given at the point of creation.

We have available for you a magnificent unfolding which you are presently not aware of. And so the purpose of this writing and this ever-present guidance is to affirm and substantiate the movements or the stirrings of your original Being as it lets go of the false identity it has imposed on itself.

The false identity consists of the strategies, assumptions, values, beliefs and constructs you have chosen over lifetimes of self authorizing. This false sense of identity can be likened to an actor on a stage thoroughly convinced that what he is doing is reality. When the actor begins to see that the applause or the reinforcement he is getting from the role that he is playing has little meaning if any for him, he begins to doubt the validity of the role and will feel the need to question.

Such questioning then brings about a thinning or a crack in the shell or the wall of delusion. The ongoing questioning and the challenging of the structures put in place will then be felt as a push or a

nudge from that which is real or authentic to come forth.

This struggling or wrestling with the made-up or staged self will give way to the emergence of a more authentic, less contrived or imposed self. Eventually your real self will feel its truth as the full emergence happens.

There is much for you to experience that has been completely shut off from you. A Being in touch with his Wholeness has available the Whole and vast intelligence of the Father, the joy, the love and the peace of the Father, the complete and unalterable safety of the Father.

Let your ongoing questioning be embraced for this will eventually bring about the truth which is so eager and ready to come forth. Embrace the emergence, challenge the conditioning and let the full flowering of your identity be felt.

I am here for you, dear one. I await your joining and await the inclusion of you in our Oneness. You have always been here but you have been ignorant of it. Ignorance is like the dark. When the light comes it ceases to exist. Let your light break forth as the eternal One that you are with all the attributes of the One. Come into the knowing. We will now focus on that aspect of your Infinitude which is your ability to recognize what is called the Truth of the One Reality.

— 66 —

CAPACITY TO KNOW TRUTH

This next teaching will be about what you have within you which recognizes truth. Did you know that deep within is a capacity or an inherent ability which requires nothing for you to do other than to be open to it, to hear or know truth? This inherent capacity will feedback to you without hesitation what rings true. It is for you to be open and attuned to what this “knowing” feels like.

When we speak of truth what we are talking about is the fact of existence. This is that we are Divine Beings emanating from the Father moving and flowing with the Divine movement. We are not in anyway separate from that movement. What is happening now, at a rapid and accelerating pace, is the letting go of illusion of separation. As this letting go is embraced and allowed, mankind stands at the threshold of a great and vast forward movement that will alter existence as we have known it in the past.

I will tell you this. Within your lifetime you will see changes that will shatter your present belief system. You will see astounding and radical shifts in understanding of the nature of the universe and the origins of life. You will come to know that you are not a solitary planet, nor are you a solitary Being. But the most significant thing you will learn is that you are in truth a Being direct from the Father or the Source and that you are moving in an orchestrated way with All of the Wholeness which includes All That Is.

Therefore, as you come into your truth I will assure you of this. All is One and the nature of the Oneness is love. More beautiful words were never spoken. I love you and want you to come into your truth for without you I am not complete. I want you to know of your connection and so I am actively working with you to bring about your unfolding.

As this writing closes I give you these words. Love is truth and love is you. Therefore let your love be the truth of experience for love is all there is.

- 67 -

YOUR GOD-SEED

Our next teaching will bring news of the absolute integrity of what you have come to know as your truth or your right knowing. Your right knowing comes to you as you listen on a moment by moment basis to your deep feelings or your own truth. We have available within each one a seed or a spark of the Prime Mover. We have been given a God-seed which presents to us at all times a clear way to be in the world. This God-seed can be called soul. Your soul which is unique to you or individualized as you is that which can be counted on to be the truth of whom you are.

This God-seed originated from the Father or the Source of All That Is. Felt as the heart of you or the deepest most real presence of you, your God-seed issues forth its meaning unceasingly.

Meaning then is what we look for when we speak of integrity. I will share with you what I experienced when I turned within to my God-seed, my eternal connection. I experienced first and foremost deep and abiding love. This love was of such magnitude that I never felt for a moment unwanted or uncherished. Always embraced was I. As the love which I experienced became incorporated into my existence, I could then radiate it out to all others. I radiated this love in such a way that others connected with the love within themselves. As our love united we experienced our Oneness. The God-seed then became for me a Source of constant joy as this love was embraced and yielded into.

In this joy and safety I opened up to the wisdom of my integrity. My true knowing of what the appropriate thing to do or say then was totally trusted into. The teachings that came forth were given from this

place of love, wisdom and infinite connection.

As my God-seed was turned to again and again I felt the letting go of limitation and the uncovering of whom I really was. I was releasing the limitation and felt a growing and expanding of my consciousness into the full consciousness of my Infinitude or the connection with All That Is. Mind, Right Mind is where my Father came to me. As we joined there, I knew fully that we were One and that I never was separate from that One. As I melded into this sublime realization I had but one mission, to bring others to their sense of connection. And truly, that is still my purpose. And so you see why I am working unceasingly to bring about this connection. We are One, dear One! We are One!

~ 68 ~

WHAT RELATIONSHIP MEANS

We will now discuss something which you have probably never heard about before. We will discuss what it means to be in relationship with your guidance. When we speak of relationship we are speaking of what is known on your planet as a bond or a connection which is there for the purpose of bringing to each one in the relationship something of worth or merit. When we speak of relationship we are speaking of an ongoing involvement between one or more who exists on the spiritual plane or the invisible plane of existence.

Now you may ask what this relationship can provide for you. I can assure you that this relationship can provide not only an ongoing sense of connection to the Infinitude of which you are apart but a place of connection to a Source of love and knowledge and guidance which has the prime motive of releasing you from your sense of separation and finiteness.

Your relationship with guidance is there for you to connect with at all times and in all places. You are not limited as to when or where

guidance can be had. As you become familiar with this loving and succoring place you will realize that life is not a journey of individual or independent choice making, rather we are meant to be joined in all ways. When this joining is experienced time and again there will come for you a sense of fulfillment and completeness and unabated joy for you will have the knowing that you are an Infinite Being who lives, breathes and moves as apart of the Infinite Wholeness which is the Father expressing.

Your guidance is assigned to you and has been with you throughout your many lifetimes. Each lifetime has been a time of coming into greater connection or awareness of your Divine nature. Your guide knows you intimately for you are never alone or away from your guide. We will now discuss what you will have available as you turn here again and again.

As you turn to your guidance on a regular basis one thing will become apparent to you. Your guidance will never bring to you anything that will undermine your own integrity or your own sense of self worth. Always there is a loving and supportive way your guidance accepts you right where you are.

Whatever is confronting you is right where your guide can be turned to. As you learn to turn here again and again you will have the unabated experience of love and peace and intelligent guidance. Time and again you will be brought to a place of such clear connection that you will have no doubt about the authenticity of your guidance.

Let your ongoing experience be that which validates the truth of these words and let the joy you feel be your confirmation of the right way to live life. Joined are we always and forever. I give you this promise. I shall not leave for we are One.

NATURAL WAY OF BEING

We shall now look more closely at your level of understanding as it relates to that part of your Infinitude which you have come to call your natural and inherent way of responding to what life is presenting to you.

As you look at this I would suggest that you focus on what you have in your life at the present time. Presented to you is always that which will offer a way for you to live or respond from guidance. You will find that your daily life is filled with opportunities to come to that place within where guidance can be heard.

Now we have available to each and every one at a level in which you can be consciously aware a friend or a guide who can provide you with all you need on that plane of existence. I can tell you that I will be there for you also, as I am available to each and everyone. When you commune here you will not have to wonder whether we are connected for you will “know” with a certainty that only comes from experience.

What you will discover is that your guide has the sole purpose of bringing you into greater awareness of your connection to the Infinity of which we are all apart, to your Oneness. Now as you turn here I will tell you that I love you. You are loved like a parent loves a child. We will now look at what you will have available to you as you come into your awareness.

Soon within your very being will come a “knowing” that will feel to you like what you could call a perfect and complete sense of truth into your activity or your next step. This perfect way to be in the moment will be felt with such certainty that you will not have any doubt that you are on the right path and in the right movement for

what you are engaged in. As you become familiar with this way of being you will not want to operate from any other past way of thinking and you will turn again and again to this knowing. We will now look at how you can use this “knowing” as you live your life there.

You will be able to use this “knowing” as you find that you are ever coming to a point of decision about what will bring you to the place of connection in your life. Here you can find that you are ever at the point of joining and this will feel so natural and so right that you would not think of any other way to live. Joined always are you and this joining is indeed what will eventually bring you to your natural and original state of Being. You are meant to be in a state of Oneness with All That Is. Let your love and your knowing be that which is ever available for you to have as your life is lived there. Now let us look at the ever available presence of what you call your breath or your respiration.

- 70 -

YOUR BREATH

Let us look at what is known on your planet as the ever-present experience which you call your inspiration or your breathing. Breathing which happens both as an involuntary experience and a voluntarily controlled experience is very much like your experience of guidance. For you see guidance is always present, always supplying you with what you need to function properly.

As the breath is brought to mind or awareness, one has the capacity to experience it more consciously. This allows for the deeper experience of breathing and the greater penetration of that breath to be felt.

Your breathing experience can be turned to consciously at any time. Likewise your guidance can be turned to at any time. Your guidance provides you with the perfect information or knowing needed and

so the breathing mechanism brings in the perfect amount and ratio of air necessary at the time.

We can also see similarities in that your breathing does not put you into any condition that would hamper your well being or your continual growth or unfolding. Each breath is a step to the greater self as is each moment of connection with guidance.

Your breath which you can count on as Being available to you always is also like your guidance which is ever present and available to turn to on an ongoing basis. Now as you take your next breath let your awareness be turned within to that guide who loves you and will show you the way. Now we shall turn to that aspect of your Infinitude which is the unbelievably rich source of succor and love, wisdom and power and joy to be found readily available within.

We can better understand this aspect of our being if we look to what there is available within and let go of our preconditioned thinking. When we turn here on an ongoing basis we can see that we are always met with loving and succoring kindness. Now as this kindness is felt over and over there is no conclusion to come to except the fact that existence is from and of love. We can count on this love always.

You can not only count on the love but you can count on perfect guidance in every situation. Such wisdom there is to be had as you turn within. When I tell you that I am available here for you, you can count on that connection. Always and forever available, your guidance has the Whole of the transcendent universe available to access for your unfolding. As we come into the place of connection and ask with a quiet mind to feel the presence, indeed that is what you will experience. Now there will be for you companionship such as you have never known. I am with you and you are never alone. Let your love be felt and we will glide through life together. We are One, now and forever.

- 71 -

IN SWEET REPOSE

We will begin this teaching with a verse I experienced while on this earth plane. This verse has a quality and a beauty like that of a sunset. It expresses the nature of the relationship I had with the Father. I experienced this usually at night when I was in repose and when I felt near to my Father.

Here I am in sweet repose
The night draws nigh and day doth close.
And in the radiant dusk of day
before the stars light up the way
I turn to Thee.

And in this turning there I see,
A radiant light inside of me
And in this light I feel a glow
of love and light and joy! And so
the day doth end with such great peace
I feel the boundless way and cease
to be alone. I am with Thee !

And as you, too, will find as you let into your conscious awareness the truth of what I found you will experience the radiant and loving presence. You see dear one, we are together in and through all that you experience. We are together through it all. I could not love you more and I could not have for you anything but the greatest intention of your good. Let this little verse which carries in it the very

heart of all the writing that is presented here, be for you the truth of your life. As this day closes for you, turn to the gentle Friend within and know that His peace is your peace, His joy is your joy and His love is yours. We are One in ineffable glory.

- 72 -

A NEW IDEA

As we come into this writing let us focus on a new thought or a new idea that is now available for all to consider. This new idea is that which is from the fourth dimension or the spiritual plane of existence as it comes more fully into the three dimensional world that you are now living. This idea is that which will help you in the continual unfolding as you experience the letting go of limitation and the letting go of the false sense of identity that you have given yourself.

I want to share with you an idea that has as its central core or its central meaning much that will transform your way of living life there. This idea is one that you will not have to take for granted or take into your understanding without the experience of the meaning happening in your life. And so we are suggesting to you that the truth of what we are telling you is not to be taken blindly and followed without the experience being had.

There is available for you at this time so much more than what you are conditioned to think. Available and easily accessed is for you, a new way to live life. In this new way you will experience such profound congruence and such a sense of rightness that you will wonder how you could have ever lived your life from any other mind set. What is this new and wonderful way to experience life? I will tell you now.

This way to live life is the way that I lived my life. And so I can tell you from experience that what I am saying is not only that which

is coming from the transcendent or the fourth dimension but is coming from One who lived this way on the three dimensional plane as you are living your life. When I was there I had the wonderful opportunity to live from this perspective and it was with delight that I turned to this way. For you see I learned that we are not meant to live life alone. We are not meant to live our life from a place of separation. We are meant to be joined always. Joined not only with the Source or the Father who indeed is the Source of All That Is, but with each and everything that exists. When we come from this place there is no sense of other. All is inclusive. When we experience all as part of our Infinitude we will come to a place of such safety and such peace that we will not sense any fear or harm as this only is experienced as we sense the presence of another who is different and separate from us.

How can we get to the place where we are able to experience this Allness? I will tell you. As you begin to understand that each one is part of the Infinite Wholeness you will see that their Being is valuable for you, for their Being is apart of whom you are. Therefore you must see the people and the things around you as not that which is separate but that which is inclusive in your Infinite Beingness. You may say, this is so hard to do! How can I embrace that one who has caused me so much pain? How can I embrace that one who has been so problematic to the world? I will tell you that that one or those ones are expressing themselves in ways that we don't fully understand and that we cannot judge for we have not the Infinite View. However, I can tell you as you accept them as apart of the Infinite Wholeness of which you are apart you will have the knowing and the understanding to allow this to be the truth of things.

We cannot judge what the reason for their actions are. We cannot know how and for what purpose their lives are being lived. For each one has his/her purpose as they have incarnated on the earth plane. Each one has his/her reason for choosing this lifetime. It is our duty and our purpose to come to our inner guidance to find out what our purpose is. Here is the place of knowing for our life which is the only life we can truly live. We will live our life knowing that in the joined perspective with our guidance we are being true to the purpose we are

here to express. Now I will tell you that if you are able to let go of the interpretations and the preconceptions you have about others and about what they are doing here and about the harm they are causing you will be able to look at them in a new way. For they indeed have within them the seed of the Source just as you have. They indeed are not separate from the Wholeness of the Father. There is a call for embracing, dear one. There is a call for love. And so let your life be lived in the joined perspective which will put you connected to your love for that indeed is what the Source is. That is All There Is.

Now as we close this chapter I will tell you that the most important thing you can do in your lifetime is to get in touch with your inner guidance, your inner guide who is there available to help you through this life. Here is the help that will allow you to know for certain that what I am telling you is the truth. Here is the help that you can count on, who will never leave you, and here is the help that will gently and lovingly lead you home to the quiet peace of your Infinitude.

— 73 —

THE FATHER IS ACCESSIBLE

I want to tell you something now that will have for you much that will help you there. I want to tell you about someone who has for you something of import and is willing to give this something eagerly and willingly. Much has been written on your plane of existence about the God of All, the Fountainhead of Life. And so you are not unfamiliar with the concept of a Godhead. But not much has been written about what you can do to get personally involved with this Source. You view Him as off in the distance, far away from you in a heavenly place of beauty and peace. You see Him as somehow unapproachable, remote and only playing apart with much beseeching. The Father

remains a mystery of such profundity that to even think you can understand Him is laughable. Now I will tell you something. The Father is there for you to access on a moment by moment basis as you live your life on the planet.

How can such a One as this be accessible to you, you ask? Well, I can tell you that the very breath that you take is known by the Father. The very thought that you think is known by the Father and all your actions and deeds are known by Him. In all that you are and all that you do is the Father aware.

And yet there is much more to the Father than what you have been conditioned to think. There is so much more that is available from the Father to be experienced by all. I want you to know that the Father is so loving and so gifting in His Infinitude that you cannot imagine how giving He is. He wants for His children a life of such abundance and fullness and such completeness experienced consciously that each one feels nothing lacking in the giftedness. How can we access our Father?

Only by asking to know Him fully. You see the Father will not force Himself on His children. Freely He gives and freely He wants you to be. Therefore you have the free choice always to elect to know Him or to reject Him. There is no in-between. You are either joined or not joined. Now I will tell you that your choice to not be in touch with the Father or the Source does not mean that you are judged unworthy or bad. The Father's love continually is available for you. As the sun shines so is the outpouring of God's love for you.

Why do people turn away from the Father, from the gifts and the love so freely given? I will tell you that the main reason is that people have settled into acceptance of an understanding of limitation, and separateness. People have opted for doing it their own way and because coming from a place of separation ultimately will only lead to suffering and death they have developed conditioned thinking based on eons of this conditioning. But there is truly wonderful news available now to all. This news of the connection readily available to all is coming into your dimension at an increasingly accelerated rate as energy from the fourth dimension pours to your plane.

I would encourage you to open up to this energy and allow a wedge in your conditioned thinking. As you allow the penetration to your consciousness you will begin to be aware of the love and the light from your Father. So intimate in its nature and so gentle in accepting you right where you are that you will have no other conclusion to make than that you are indeed loved and indeed a child of the Infinite Wholeness which is your Father. We are, One dear one. We are indeed, One.

~ 74 ~

INNATE SENSE OF RIGHT

Now let us look at something that you think will not have much import for you but I can tell you that what I am about to tell you is indeed of great import for you. What I am about to tell you is something which you may not have known before and have thought was of little value for you. Did you know that in the very heart of you is something that has a practical as well as a deeply spiritual reason for its existence? This thing of which I speak is your innate capacity to sense “rightness” in your life. What this means is that within your very Being is an innate capacity to tell what is appropriate and right for you to be involved in at the time.

You will feel congruence with your actions and your innate sense of rightness as you listen and pay attention to this innate sense within. What you will discover is that within your very Being is a capacity which is given to you by the Father for your practical, daily living. This capacity, or you could say function should not be confused with the thought processes you are using to this point. For this capacity is based not on thought but on a deep inner feeling of rightness which is experienced in your solar plexus. Here you will feel discomfort and uneasiness if you have chosen that which is not right for you. This

uneasiness is not present if your choice is right for you. The choices which you make on a daily basis which indeed are correct will feel comfortable and easy for you.

Now if you violate this sense of uneasiness and continue to choose from this place the feeling becomes one that you are accustomed to and the value of the function will be lost. Therefore it is important to pay attention to your deep feelings as you live your life. When you are faced with a decision and you do choose amiss there is always the opportunity to connect with your guidance and choose again. Free will or free choice is yours and in the joining with your guide there is the ever new possibility for choosing aright. Let us turn here often, dear one.

Let us turn here whenever we are faced with a choice big or small. Here we gain the perspective of the Infinite View and so what we can know is that choices from this place are indeed those which will benefit you and also the larger context in which you find yourself.

As this chapter comes to a close let us find that innate capacity and heed its message so that we can have peace in the choices we make and trust into the divine movement of our lives.

~ 75 ~

YOUR CHOOSING CAPACITY

This teaching will be related to what you have available at all times to turn to as you live your life on the planet. There is much available for you to turn to when want or need or choice presents itself. And so it is wise to know where to turn for true and appropriate guidance to be received.

It is with such joy that these words are given to you for I delight in sharing good news that truly is transformative as it penetrates through to your deepest knowing. How wonderful to know that when-

ever you are at a point of choosing, which is at almost every moment, you can choose for the Infinite view.

I will now tell you something of great import. We are working diligently with many who are choosing to listen to their inner guidance. This is important to you for when you do choose to make connection you will know that connection is with your guide, with me and with all other Awakened Ones. You have the innate capacity to join with your Infinitude on a moment by moment basis. What this means is that available to you at any time you desire is a connection of such magnificence all else pales in comparison. Where else can you have the intelligence of All That Is available?

How can you access this magnificent resource? Simply by quieting your conditioned thinking and asking. As you listen for the answer to your questing there will be a peace and a certainty that what you have heard is indeed coming from the Infinite Wholeness of which you are apart. As you turn here again and again you will have the experience that will verify the certainty of what I am telling you.

Let us now turn to that aspect of your Infinitude which is known as your ever present but often forgotten and often neglected capacity for attunement or alignment with your inner guidance.

This capacity is what is called your “choosing” capacity. Your “choosing” capacity comes from the thinking mind set as it presents to you, options. The thinking mind set came about eons ago as mankind looked at his/her world and saw opportunities to explore life in a separate or non-joined way. This exploration eventually created and enlarged the “thinking” aspect to such a degree that the “joined” mind set, the true original way to be in the world became less and less utilized. As this happened, again and again, all the defense structures which are apart of the separated or thinking aspects of mind came into play. And, because the Father has given us free will as apart of our intrinsic nature, no penalty was imposed, no judgement made.

However, the results of our choices were felt. The results of separation are truly what is causing the limitation which mankind has imposed on himself. As the belief in pain, suffering, sickness and death was experienced mankind had to come up with a strategy to

explain what he was experiencing and so it was at this juncture that the idea of an evil one or a force opposed to God came into mankind's mind set. When the force was felt as evil a personage was associated with it called the devil. All the attributes of the devil were linked to sin and to the fall of man as he let himself into the path of evil.

We can be assured that the true cause of our suffering is indeed not from a source opposed to God but rather a separation from the Source of All That Is. As this chapter comes to a close let us feel with certainty the connection again as we come into the place where your guidance can be heard and experienced. I am truly here for you. Join with me now for this is the true purpose of your life there, to experience the joy of communion with your Infinity.

— 76 —

DESIRE FOR KNOWING

Now we shall discuss something that will give you a better understanding of your inheritance and will help you as you come into your peace. What we are talking about here is your desire to have available the guidance which will put you in line with the Divine Knowing of which we have spoken before.

Your desire for your guidance will become greatly apparent as you live in this connection and as you venture forth leaning on the knowing which you become aware of. When you have this knowing more readily available to yourself you will want to have this all the time. You will find that this knowing will feel so right to you and so in tune with what is unfolding that you will hardly believe that you could have lived your life any other way for so long. The wonderful unfolding will bring to you the answers to your needs and desires. We would suggest to you that you allow your guidance to be available for here in this connection will be for you a true friend who loves you

beyond anything you can imagine. There are few times when you experience friendship without some self gain being expected in return. When you come from guidance your well-being is uppermost and will have for you not only your immediate but also your greater unfolding in mind.

When you come from this place of Infinitude there is for you a magnificent and wonderful relationship that has for you the benefits which have been derived and explored over the infinitely broad expansiveness of Divine Intelligence of the Source of All That Is. What this means is that you have available such a rich spectrum of ways to experience life that there are unlimited options for you as you face the circumstances in your life. Now, if there are unlimited options how could there be a right option for your particular circumstance? This is where the true benefit of connection with that friend within will be felt. For in connection itself, is the answer.

You see, when you are in the connection something happens to your Conscious Awareness. You will see that the choice you made from guidance is the unfolding of perfection for there will be for you a conviction into the rightness of the choice which will be the creative power which places the choice in the movement of perfect unfolding. Do you understand the power of these words? Do you know the freedom these words present to you? As you connect with that Infinitude, that friend who is available always for you, the choice you make to listen will indeed be a way for you to know the truth of what you are experiencing. This connection then would bring creativity into your world, creating anew in each and every moment the unlimited possibilities which are apart of the nature of the life force.

Let these words penetrate deeply to you as you ponder the meaning they have in your life and let them be an impetus to join with your God-seed ever ready and available within. I am here for you and we are indeed One with the magnificence of our Father.

- 77 -

YOUR FUNCTION

This chapter will focus on the ever available and ever present aspect of your Divinity which is your true and right function as it is turned to again and again as you let go of limitation and come to know the Truth of your Being. The function which you have as you live your life there is to be the place of the movement of the Father as He manifests on the three-dimensional plane. Your function is the function of love as indeed that is the essence of what the Prime Mover has as His function, to be the place of love in All That Is. Now this may seem a strange and somewhat vague way to express things but I can tell you that it is the truth of the matter.

The function of your Being is to be the place of love in every thing that you say and do. This means that in all your interactions and in all your activities you will be most congruent with whom you really are as you allow the energy of love to come forward. Love is, indeed, energy which has tremendous capacities for healing and putting all in order. The very nature of this love is order and so as it is given to others and as it is embraced as the substance of you, you will find that your love is indeed the function most suited to you.

Let us look at what this means in very practical terms. Love will have an effect of bringing harmony to relationships, and in all endeavors the congruence of the situation will be felt. There will be a perfection and a Wholeness about your interactions that will feel so right to you as you engage from this place in your life. Love which is expressed from the place of connection to your inner guidance or your Infinity is different than the definition of love which you have in your three dimensional viewpoint. For the love of the Father is first and foremost

love of non-separate self interest but rather the welfare of all involved will be taken into consideration. That does not mean that there will not be times when a singular choice will need to be made to go it alone or to choose a path which will cause some discomfort. For the love of the joined perspective has the transcendent view in mind and looks at the totality of what is happening as wisdom and guidance is shared.

Your function, the function the Father has for you is to be the giver of love as it is received from the Father. Letting the love flow from your Being indeed will place you in the midst of the full flowering you have as your purpose on the earth plane. Let in the love and let the love flow outward. Now I will tell you something which is also for you as you let go of limitation in your life. There is always available my Presence, dear one. I am here for you and I do want to have you come into the full connection of our Oneness. Let me in dear one. Now is the acceptable time.

~ 78 ~

A NEW BEGINNING

I will now give you something which will have for you the bringing of new and valuable information about another aspect of the Wholeness of which you are apart. What we are talking about here is the aspect which is known as the great and wonderful but less often talked about aspect of your heritage which is the ability or the capacity to have unlimited guidance in your life. We are bringing you this information again and again so that you will have without a doubt verification that your guidance is real and not a figment of your imagination.

As you come into connection again and again such a sense of conviction you will have about this wonderful place of love and wisdom that you will wonder how you could have ever lived on the earth plane without it. Your guidance is truly there for you to access

on a moment by moment basis and will not ever leave you. You need only quiet your conditioned thinking and turn to your guide asking for help and help will be made available.

Now we have the ability to access this help like never before, for we are entering a time of new beginnings on the earth plane. A new beginning is different from what has transpired before. A new beginning means that fresh and vital energy and knowledge is now being made available at an astounding rate to you. This new energy is a cleansing and healthful vibration of such love from the Father or the fourth dimension that within a short time you will feel refreshed, revitalized and renewed as your vision of what humanity's role in the cosmos is brought to you. No longer will you feel the same old, tired and worn out concepts of limitation and suffering which have been the mind set of mankind for untold eons of time. This is a remarkable and unique time in your unfolding.

What you will learn there as you come into your guidance and follow that which you hear is that you have a part in the larger cosmic movement that is indeed the universal unfolding of the Father or the Source. You will learn that you as an individual entity are not separate from the larger movement but have a part to play which is unique and important to the greater good. How can this be you say, for I am such a tiny speck in the picture of creation. How can my actions, thoughts and feelings matter to what is transpiring in the cosmos?

I can answer this best by telling you that you are the place where the meaning of the Allness can be experienced. When you experience the true meaning of things as you listen and come into your greater movement of love you are the place where meaning can be experienced and expressed. Meaning is what is transformational for meaning is that which promotes the forward movement of the Father as it is felt in your mind and heart. And so you see when you come into connection and when you feel into the Divine meaning of your movement you will be in the flow of the Father, an integral part of the harmonious Being of the Allness of the Source. When you are moving to the incantations of your ego or separated sense of self you

are indeed out of harmony or out of the great symphony of God. And so we are actively working to bring all into the harmonious flow of the Father. Here lies your new beginning and here lies your ultimate goal as joining is experienced again and again.

Let not the grand design intimidate you for it truly is right where you are in your place of limitation that the Father will meet you. He will be there as your guide and he will be there as I am there for you. We are truly One movement, One Wholeness and One Love.

~ 79 ~

CAPACITY FOR ATTUNEMENT

As we come into this writing let me share something with you that will be of importance to you as you allow your greater unfolding to be experienced. What we will discuss today is that part of your Divinity which is called your innate capacity to find within yourself the place of congruence with who and what you really are. Within your very Being is a place of such congruence that you will feel in complete attunement as you come here. It is for you to experience this complete attunement always for you have as your birthright this capacity for perfect harmony with who and what you are.

You have as your inheritance the perfect way to be as you live your life on the earth plane. And this perfect way to exist and live is not something that is at all difficult for you to experience. On the contrary you will have to give up the sense of efforting if you are to come into this place. For efforting or striving to be perfect is admitting that perfection is something to be gained rather than something to claim as the truth of whom and what you really are.

Your perfection is not something you must work for. Rather it was bequeathed to you as the very nature of your Being. But you say this can't be! How could I be perfect? Well, let us look again. You see perfec-

tion has the distinction of being without blemish. You are without blemish and you *are*...without anything lacking. The Father created you in His image and forever you will be in His image. Your false concepts of what you are have been created by you as you have lived your life there through many lifetimes. And these many lifetimes have infused you with a concept of imperfection and inadequacy and limitation. Hence you have adopted a mind set of striving to achieve that which is already there for you to claim.

All your striving is not necessary, dear one. All the efforting you employ can be used to further gain you a sense of worthiness you think, but indeed you were always worthy.

I will tell you that if you quiet yourself and align yourself with the Infinitude of which you are apart you will indeed come into that place of perfection and as you join here you will realize that you are not alone there but connected to the greater Wholeness which is the Father expressing Infinitely. Now I invite you to come into your peace. Come into the place of connection to the perfection which you will come to know is the only experience of reality to be had. And as you experience this perfection you will be overcome with a sense of great humility for indeed that is the demeanor of a perfect Being. Humility which is based on a sense of complete Wholeness and deep gratitude for the Love which is ever expressing as who and what you are.

As this teaching comes to a close I will say to you that you are the perfect child of the Father and you are my brother or sister. In our perfection let us embrace each other and let go of the limitation we have so willingly embraced from our ignorance. Look anew! You are indeed, a perfect creation.

YOUR WHOLENESS

Now let us look more closely at what you have come to know as your Infinite Wholeness and what this means. When we speak of Wholeness or the experience of nothing lacking we are speaking of the very nature of your Being. This experience is felt throughout your entire experience of life as you come into that place which is available for you at any time you so desire.

As you gain experience with this, and as you become more and more familiar with this you will not have the doubts which you now employ. I will tell you that as you come into this Wholeness you will question how you could ever have had any doubts at all. For the feeling is so natural and so right for whom and what you are that there will be a sense of complete and natural congruence. Your Wholeness is not a concept or an idea. It is not an intellectual mind set or imposition from a decision you made. It is your true and natural state, it is the way you were created and it is the original way of experiencing reality.

As you come into your Right Mind which is the mind set of completeness, all dependencies and addictions will stop. All need for externals to fill what you perceive now to be lacking will be eradicated. When you come into this state of Wholeness there will be joy beyond measure for joy is what is the constant and abiding state of a Being who knows his/her Wholeness.

What is there for you to do to come into this Wholeness, your original and real experience of who and what you are? I will tell you. You must face up to your limitation as you now experience yourself and say "this is not who I really am... I am not a limited being having

an experience in a place of suffering and pain...for I am perfect and free and whole and complete as I was created." These words affirmed on a daily basis will do much to bring the truth of them to your deeper consciousness and will allow the penetration of truth to come forth to your conscious awareness.

As you feel this penetration of truth rejoice for you are opening a wedge in your conditioned thinking and allowing a greater experience of this Wholeness to be felt. Patient and persistent challenging of your conditioned thinking will bring the results you desire. You are not alone in your process or your quest. For you have an Awakened One who abides with you working diligently and constantly to bring about this greater and truer experience. I also am with you, dear one. I also await here as you come into your deeper knowing. I long for you to experience your completeness for then we can have together the joy which can only come as All are embraced as apart of whom and what we are.

As this teaching closes affirm the truth of your Being. Affirm your true heritage as a child of the Father. "I am complete, whole and free. I am as He created me."

- 81 -

"IN YOUR CORNER"

We shall now examine what you have available as you come into that place of Wholeness. Available here is your ever present and ever loving guide. Now as we talk again about this guide I will tell you that there is not what you would call an actual Being that could be called a person on your plane of existence but rather there is an infinite source of wisdom and love available which is identified as your guide and who will give you an indication of his/her name as your involvement with him/her is experienced.

Your guide has a name and has an identity but has not a physical presence as you experience in the three dimensional plane of existence. As you come to know your guide you will sense a personality which is unique to that one. His/her individuality is not diminished as a result of being your guide on the spiritual level. And so this one brings to you much that will enrich your life and will add a dimension of friendship which you have never experienced before. Always embraced and always willing to be there for you is your guide. There is a phrase which is used to explain this. Your guide is “in your corner” and cannot abandon you. Now “in your corner” is one who loves you and abides with you always...an ally against all the limitation you put up for yourself.

Continually gifting you with the wisdom and love of the Father your guide awaits your turning to him/her and awaits your request for help. For you see your guide must be invited in. There is no other way for you to access this guide on the conscious level than for you to extend your request. This alone is the key to accessing this amazing companion within. As you come here time and again you will have the unmistakable knowing that comes from guidance given which proves to be the perfectly appropriate and most forward moving advice and counsel you could ever imagine. You see your guide has the Infinite View. You cannot see what would benefit not only you but all the others involved in the unfolding. Your guide will give to you the counsel which has the greatest benefit for all those involved and will provide you with a sense of confidence in your life movement that only can gain in its expansiveness. Let the movement which you are now experiencing as you unfold anew be lead by the guidance you have readily available. Joined forever is this companion and in the quiet joining will the truth of your existence be made known to you.

I could not end this chapter without telling you that I am also available to you, dear one. I am available and accessible to you as you ask for help and succor in your life. I love you and want you to feel into this love which is the Truth of your Being. Come here, dear one and come home.

- 82 -

GIFT OF IMPORT

As we come into connection again we shall turn our attention to a new thought or a new idea. What we will consider today is something which is coming to you from the fourth dimension of life or the spiritual dimension. This news is of great import to you for you will find that what I am about to tell you will have a potential for bringing you to a place of greater Wholeness or completeness and a greater awareness of your perfection.

Now there is available without anything you have done to earn it a gift of the greatest kind available. This gift is given to you out of love and out of a sense of knowing who and what you are. Because this gift is not something which is for the purpose of manipulation or the purpose of self interest of the giver it is for you freely to receive. What kind of a gift would this be? This gift is of such import to you that indeed it can be considered that which will provide transformation of your very life.

And now we can talk about what that gift is. This gift is the gift of free and open communication with your guide who has the resources of the transcendent view available at his/her disposal to help you in your forward movement. The power of this gift is inestimable and in its gifting it bequeaths to you what you have always had but have been unaware of it.

You see, there is no time and no place where you cannot access this communication. There is readily available an ongoing intention from your guide to give you loving wisdom and succor. The greatest gift is the gift of joy for here you will experience the joy and peace

that only comes from knowing that you are an integral part of the Allness of the Father held firmly in His safe and succoring arms.

As you come into communication from your guide there will be such a sense of rightness about what you are feeling and hearing that you will know that there is no other way to live life. You will find that here at last is the truth which you have been seeking since you were born. Here at last is the missing piece of the puzzle, the ingredient which makes it all make sense, the one thing that completes the picture. Now you are equipped to live your life fully here on the earth plane for you can go forward being guided by one who has the Infinite View and who has your greatest good as his/her soul/sole intent. This communication and this companionship are the gifts of which you can have always as you live there.

As this teaching comes to a close I will tell you that what you have available is so immense in its potential for you that it is like giving a blind man his sight, it is like showing a bird it has wings or placing a fish in water for the first time. You were meant to communicate! You are meant to live in the joined way and you are meant to live experiencing your Wholeness! Embrace the gift and embrace the giver for truly it is your birthright to have.

- 83 -

DIVINE ENERGY

This teaching will have for you information about the wonderful and often mysterious way you experience your communication from the fourth dimension or the invisible plane. There are numerous ways that your Divineness can be experienced...many unknown and little understood ways of letting spirit work in your life as it comes forth to you.

As you become familiar with the place of transmittal in your conscious awareness you will be able to feel into or know when your Divine Self is pouring forth to you. There will come a time when all

of the time you will have the energy of love or your divine energy at your disposal to feel into. This does not mean that you will be able to direct the energy as it pours forth and puts all in order and transforms but it does mean that you can call it forth to do its healing work.

As you become familiar with this energy working in and through you, you will want it to be your experience all the time and so you will be open to it as it pours forth unceasingly. You will then know that this is indeed how you are meant to live your life. It is in the receiving and giving out of this love that your function there will be felt into.

Now how does one truly know that what one is feeling in this energy? Well, I will tell you. When you are feeling this energy you will have the sense of rightness to the feeling that is felt in no other way. You will sense a rightness and an appropriateness that is totally congruent with who and what you are. There will come to you a sense that this is how you are meant to live and feel always. And so you will come into the flow of this energy more and more until that is the only way you will experience life. I can also tell you that you will not know the outcome of the flow of the energy necessarily at the time you are directing it. Here is where your trust must be felt. You must let go of outcome for truly the movement of connection is where your attention should be felt. As you live your life from the Source or the Fountainhead of this flow of love you will be bathed in the divine energy and be a true walking, living, breathing, radiating conductor of the light of living love which is the most powerful and transformational way for you to be. Let your ongoing sense of connection be felt, dear one for here you are truly able to come into your birthright as created beings having the full array of potentialities as the Father. Infinite possibility and infinite fulfillment experienced simultaneously is the way you will experience life. Now as this chapter draws to a close let us feel into our connection and feel into the rightness of the energy which is there available for all to experience. Let it flow unceasingly to and through you for you are indeed that Divine Channel from the Source.

WE ARE WITH YOU

This teaching will bring to you another aspect of your Divine Self which is the ongoing sense of presence which is experienced whenever you so choose to feel into this presence. You see you are not alone on your journey through the three dimensional plane. We of the Awakened Ones are with you. We are here and we are constantly available for you to access as you turn here and open up to our presence.

What this means is that you do not have to feel alone or isolated as you live your life. Always accompanied with are you. We want you to know that our purpose in joining with you is always to bring to you the feeling of companionship and love as life is lived. You were not meant to feel alone there, but there did come a time when you chose to live separately. This choice ushered in a closing off or a denial of the greater Wholeness of which you are a part. The closing off left you feeling vulnerable for now you had to defend against the sense of other that could harm you.

As this defense system became embedded in the collective mind of man there was no other recourse than to project the blame for all the negative consequences of living life this way onto a being which was directly responsible for the negativity. And so you created a fallen one who had gone against the creator, mighty in his ability to cause harm and disaster. You created one who was not only able to instill and create evil in your world but one who had the capacity to actually undermine the Source of All That Is.

However, we are here to tell you that there is no one called the devil or Satan. There is no force opposed to the Father and there is no place of unmitigated evil. We are here to tell you that the circum-

stances which you deem to be negative in your life are truly caused by your lack of connection to the Father. As you come into connection to the Source you will learn that there is a new way for you to interpret what is in your life and a new understanding about those circumstances.

The connection which is readily available for you will put all into perspective and will begin the everlasting transformation which is your birthright to be experienced. Now as these words penetrate through to the deeper levels may they bring joy beyond measure for you are not a limited creature doomed to a life of suffering and annihilation but you are indeed as you have always been, One with the Wholeness of the Source.

As you realize the truth of these words remember again that we could never be separate for we would have a Source who was divided and who would then favor some and disfavor others. The Father knows his children and recognizes them as extensions of Himself. Now you know the truth, dear one. Let this truth be to you the opening up of your mind to your Infinitude and the recognition that All Is One.

As this chapter closes we invite you to come into the peaceful and quiet place of connection. Let go of your worries and let go of all that keeps you from this peace. It is possible to do this and it only takes a little willingness to come here again and again. Here is your point of joining. We are here always and forever. Now we shall look at that aspect known as the perfect and Whole Mind.

MIND OF INFINITE WHOLENESS

Let us now explore what is available as you come into your connection. We will explore that aspect of your Divinity which is your mind of connection or what could be called your Right Mind. Your Right Mind is felt within you as the mind of congruence with who and what you are. Within this mind which could be called also the Mind of your Infinite Wholeness or the Mind of the Father is the ever present movement of intelligence which has as its source All That Is.

Now these words may sound vague and impersonal to you. These words may sound as if you are experiencing something that would be so far a field from the mundane everyday experiences you have in your life that they are not relevant. But I will tell you that it is truly in the mundane and seemingly small activities and experiences of everyday life that the joined perspective is most perfectly suited. Intelligence in living life on a day to day basis will bring about the radical transformation of not only you but your surroundings and circumstances and those others in your life.

Intelligence is not always sensed as that which is coming forth. Intelligence is most often common sense made plain to you. For you see the Father will make plain your way and will make plain the simple truth of how to live your life. The Father will bring you into the constant flow of His transforming energy of love as you turn to your Right Mind for that connection. Your Right Mind is the mind of love, peace, joy, contentment and fulfillment. And so why not turn here and ask to experience the Mind of the Father!

I do not want you to feel that you are giving up anything as you come here. What you are giving up is separation, limitation and truly,

blindness. For when you choose to do it your own way you are indeed like a stranger in a foreign land. Alone you can do not but simulate intelligence and simulate comfort. This simulation is a poor substitute for the real thing and will feel as empty as a hollow box. Your connection brings fullness, completeness, realness, substance and meaning to your life.

Now as you come into your Right Mind let me tell you that this mind is the place of the infilling of the Truth of your Being. Let your life be one of purpose and meaning and let your life be one of substance consciously experienced, dear one. Your Right Mind is the place and so I invite you again to join here with me. I love you and await your return into our Wholeness.

We are One now and for ever more. Our next teaching has for you news of the great changes that are taking place on your planet as you read this. Great and magnificent changes and transformation of mankind into his evolutionary next step are what is truly happening at this very moment. So let us move forward!

— 86 —

A TIME OF GREAT STABILITY

Let us examine in greater depth the function of which we have just spoken, for this function, the capacity to know what is right is of such importance for you as you are faced with the hundreds of decisions on a daily basis of how to live your life. You see, the Father would have you know that your decision to join is indeed the most important part of decision-making. The outcome of the joining is based on the Infinite View and this outcome is what is indeed the gift or the “right-on” outcome for the situation you find yourself in.

The Father would have you join with Him because in this joining will come for you a safety and security which will buoy you up along life’s way. This security knows nothing which could cause harm.

When you feel this security you have the confidence to go forward in your life and live each day as a brand new wonderful experience of possibility and fulfillment experienced at the same time.

Now as you experience this security and as you allow for the ongoing feeling to be with you always you will come into a time of great stability in your life. This stability will feel like a deep and abiding assurance that all is well and that you have nothing to worry about...ever. Now we are coming into this place as never before. We as a planetary and interplanetary aspect of the Divine are coming into the time of great changes on the Earth felt in each one as a new dimension, a dimension of such magnitude that if the full extent of this unfolding were known there would be a time of radical shifting which would happen suddenly as limitation would be let go of and as people's perceptions changed instantly.

We are in the middle of great changes there and I can tell you that these changes are always that which will bring you to your greater Wholeness, your completeness. Now let us turn to a subject of import which is related to the great changes and that is the subject of your perfect place.

- 87 -

PLACE OF MAGNIFICENCE

This writing will be about a subject that is unknown to many as they live their lives on the earth plane. Did you know that you have within your very Being a place of such magnificence that it is like no other? What this means is that within your very Being is a place where you can go to experience a true and holy connection with your Infinitude. You have available such wonders and such magnificence that to even try to explain it is not possible. We can have this experience more and more as we let go of the limitation that is keeping us from the full experience of our completeness and our perfect Wholeness.

The place of magnificence within is the place where you are in touch with your God Self, your Divine and Holy Self which issues forth from the Father unceasingly. As you come into this place of magnificence let me tell you that you will find such peace and such joy and such safety and such Wholeness that you will claim this state, as the true and only place to live your life from.

As you enter here on a regular basis there will be for you new and profound meanings issuing forth which have been unknown to you. The meanings which you can access here are the meanings that the Father had originally as He created your world. He is the Source and from Him emanates what is the original idea He had in mind as He thought or brought into existence His true creation. What is the meaning that each and everything created has? It is the meaning of love, for indeed this is the very nature of the Father. Love is not that which you know it on the earth plane. Love is an energy and power which has as its function to bring all into perfect order. As love is yielded into and experienced you will begin to feel the perfect order happening in your life. In your health, in your relationships, and in your environment perfect order will be what will come forth.

And so it is important to come into this magnificent place where the Father can be experienced. Here in the quiet of your Being as you let go of conditioned thinking and of limitation you will have the knowing that comes from the transcendent view. Here is the place of love and as this vital energy issues forth from this place to you all will be transformed. Let this teaching be for you an invitation to come into the quiet, still place and ask that you be shown the way to come into guidance. I am here for you and I long to have you come into this place and join as we can experience our true inheritance of love from the Father. Come join here and abide here. This is the perfect place, for you are home.

GREAT CHANGES

At this time on your planet there is a new and powerful movement of change occurring like nothing that has ever occurred before. There have been countless civilizations on your globe which have reached heights of advancement and have had the experience of their Divinity as it flows unceasingly from the Source. What makes this time different? I will tell you. At this time you are in a position to embrace a greater knowing as there truly is movement from the fourth dimension responding from the inward call of mankind to open up to your greater truth. The movement from the fourth dimension includes increased activity from the Awakened Ones on the spiritual plane as limitation is given up and more are allowing the experiences to be felt.

As each one lets in a little willingness or a little openness to hear the greater truth of his/her Being, the spiritual guide or the God-seed within can make itself more fully known. We have said that it takes a request or an allowing for penetration to happen. Your guide cannot force him/herself on you and neither can I. You truly must open up to this to have it be experienced. Now as this invitation is being given both at the conscious level and at the subconscious level, a great, swelling movement of transformation is happening!

What we are experiencing will take place in your conscious awareness and will radiate out to all else. What this means is that you will have confirmation of your relationship to a Source or a power that is in all and through all. What this will do for you will be to open you up to this power bringing forth the gifts that you were meant to receive and give to the world. Can you think of yourself as a living channel of love? Can you think of yourself as a portal of

truth? Can you think of yourself as the very same substance and with the very same attributes of the Source or the Father? For indeed this is the truth!

Now come into this truth for it is there ready and available for you to embrace. You have always been this truth, dear one. You have always had this love available to you to experience. We want you to come into your Wholeness and so we are bringing this writing to you to clarify to you what you are beginning to experience more and more. As you feel into the questioning of your existence and as all the things you were so firmly convinced were true turn out to be exposed as only temporary understandings you will hunger for the real and profound truth of who and what you are. You will not be afraid as you let go, for you will know that it is in the letting go that the new can be felt. It is in the letting go that a space can be made for your spiritual infilling to happen.

As the days and weeks go by and as you hear of the radical and transforming things that are happening on your planet and as new truths are coming forth there will be no other conclusion that you can make but that you are not alone. You are not a solitary being having a limited experience on a tiny planet. You are indeed a part of the infinite movement of Wholeness which is the Father expressing. This is the time for great rejoicing! Now is the time to open up, dear one, NOW is the time.

– 89 –

CHANGES BRING NEWS

This chapter will bring to you news of the ongoing and remarkable changes that are now occurring on your plane. There is a movement happening which has as its fundamental purpose bringing mankind into his greater understanding of who and what he is. This remarkable movement of the collective consciousness of mankind will bring to

everyone the awareness of their relationship to the greater Wholeness which is the Father expressing.

As this movement or unsettling begins to be experienced more and more there will be some reactions that will seem to you to be far a field from coming into union with God or the Source. These reactions will seem to you to be that which is not at all coming from the Source but rather that which comes from extreme limitation, for you will see chaotic and fearful happenings. Now let us look at what could be the cause of these happenings if indeed we are letting go of limitation. As entrenched ways of responding are let go of and as the old patterns are broken there will seem to be no place to hold on to and the insecurity felt will promote the chaotic searching for answers. This in turn will appear as a point when humanity is at an all time low.

At this point you will see emerge what is in fact a more true state for man will let into his consciousness the searching and asking which is the necessary precursor to the forward movement. There are many who have opened up already. There are many who are feeling the movement and are feeling the wonderful influx of spirit. As the numbers grow the effect will be as an unquenchable fire which will move through your planet at incredible speed. Then all will be aware that they are much more than they thought they were.

The changes you are feeling within your very Being are demonstrative of this. You are feeling the unsettling and you are aware that something is going on that is radically different from anything you have heard of before. The wonderful releasing of the old concepts that have not served you well will be replaced with the knowing of your connection to your guide and to the Infinitude of which you are a part. You are embarking on a wonderful adventure in your discovery of the Infinite possibilities available to experience not in a far away time and place but here and now. You will release into the adventure and as you connect to your guide again and again you will have the delightful sense of joy which accompanies your relationship with guidance.

As the changes on your planet occur let your insecurity be replaced with the true security of connection to your inner guide. Take the time

necessary now to get to know this one who abides with you. Take the time to practice listening and hearing on a daily basis. You will not have long to wait for your guide is anxiously awaiting your invitation to make himself/herself known to you.

Now I will tell you that I am available for you, also. I am here and I love you with a love that is deep and complete. I long for you to know me as I know you. I cannot give you more life changing news than this. You are the same love that the Father is and you are indeed of the nature of the Source. This indeed is your heritage and your lineage. As you come into this awareness you will let go of the ignorance and limitation and with deep humility you will go forward knowing that you are at last living the life you were meant to live. You are an eternal child of the Father now and forever more. We will now examine in greater detail how the changes that are occurring will impact you.

~ 90 ~

CHANGES BRING HOPE

This writing will bring to you news of what you have in store as the changes in your plane are experienced. The remarkable changes occurring will be for you something that will give you hope like nothing in your life has given you hope before. The hope you will now experience is hope based on the conviction into the knowledge that you are much more than your limited experience has led you to believe.

You will hope, and as your hope becomes reality there will be for you confirmation that indeed you are no longer held in limitation or confined to an experience of suffering and death. You will know that you indeed are a spiritual being and that your spiritual nature is eternal. This awareness will have for you an extremely liberating effect for it will free you to be sensitive to the spirit within which is

not bound by the physical constraints of the earth plane. As you come into your spiritual nature you will have the relationship with your guidance and you will have a relationship with the Awakened Ones on the invisible plane.

This relationship will be what is the most powerful change you will experience. For this relationship is not only that which will provide succor and love to you but also will provide perfect guidance for your next step. Now you will have available to access the ongoing and ever present love which you have hungered for, for so long. This hungering has taken the form of dissatisfaction in what your culture has told you would provide meaning. This hungering has been for you the gnawing of incompleteness and sense of missing out on what is really going on. And now you have the opportunity to let this all go for you now know that what the problem has been is a cutting off of your Right Mind or your Joined Mind.

Your Joined Mind is the mind of the Father or the mind of the infinite connection to your Source. As you come into the alignment again and again you will have no doubt that you are indeed intended to live this way. So let the changes on your planet be embraced for truly it is a time of new beginnings. Now we will look at another changed experience.

— 91 —

CHANGES BRING ENERGY

We will now discuss what the changes you are experiencing will bring to you as you live there. You will find that you have available much more creative energy which will feel new to you. You will find that you are able to do things you never thought possible. When you come into alignment you will have the discovery that you are capable of bringing to your world much more that is conducive to

positive change and harmony. You will have the ability to organize your time and your activities letting go of that which is unnecessary and allowing that which is truly meaningful to be experienced.

Much of your time has been spent doing what you have been conditioned to think is important. And much of your time you have listened to other's demands of you which have truly only served to bring you to a place of feeling used. Now you will enter into a time when the activities you are involved in will bring to you much more meaning as you are much more selective in your use of time. When you listen to your internal guidance which truly has the perspective of one who has the transcendent view your movement will be that which is beneficial to all involved.

As you listen to that One within who loves you and has your best interest at heart you will be amazed at the intelligent outcome of your actions. The most surprising thing will be the absence of the ability to take credit for things as things work out for you without your being aware of having done anything.

This trusting into the transcendent viewpoint will be for you an experience of relinquishing of responsibility as a personal change maker and giving the task over to divine intelligence and intervention. These are not just words, my friend. Your mental health will dramatically improve as you join again and again and as you truly feel yourself in connection with the Whole Infinitude of your Being you will not feel alone any more. The feeling of separation and the fears that separation engenders will be eradicated for in truth you are not alone there. You are not a stranger in a strange land. When the full impact of these words registers with you, and when you experienced again and again the outcome of following guidance, there will be a releasing of all the burdens you have been carrying around for years. Lay them down dear one, lay them down and come here to me. I love you and want to embrace you in my arms. Now as this teaching comes to a close let us turn again to that place within where your truth can be experienced. Come here and in the joining you will have the completeness you so desire. We will now look at the ongoing but often forgotten aspect of your Divinity which is your ability to change your mind at every instant...your free will.

FREE WILL

This writing will be about what you call your free will or your capacity to choose again. Each one who resides on your planet has the capacity to freely choose what he/she would like to be experiencing in life. Each one has available the ongoing opportunity to choose that which will bring to them what they would like as they live there. Now this may seem like a natural thing to have and indeed it is yet many people do not make good use of this inherent capacity. You see your free will, will in fact free you to be and do what ever you so wish. As you use your will which is a God-given aspect of your Divinity you will realize that this free will can not only be used but misused. You see your free will was what caused the separation from your Source in the first place.

As you chose to experience life as a separate entity apart from your Source you allowed what could only be called a defense system to be developed and built up. This defense system embedded itself into your psyche and as you used it more and more it became the habitual way of reacting. When you continued to use this defense system you became estranged from your Infinitude. You lost the awareness of connection and life became densified to the point where you were no longer regularly in touch with your Source.

All this is changing. You are now at a point where you will begin to use your free will to turn to your Source again and again. For you have at this time an opportunity like never before. This opportunity which can be described as a thinning or a lessening of the defense structure is allowing for increased energy which also is pouring forth for you to be experienced. And so it is with great joy that we who are

here so eagerly awaiting your return will tell you that as you turn your will to the place of connection again and again and listen for your guidance you will know that your free will is most appropriately used in the choice for alignment. Choose again at each choice point. Listen to your truth and allow the joined perspective to be the guidepost in your life. We love you dear one, and we want you to know that you are always in our hearts and minds. We await your return and we will give you the peace which is your birthright to experience. Now we will look at that aspect of your Divinity which is the ever present abiding with the One who loves you dearly.

- 93 -

I AM WITH YOU

I am here with you as you begin this teaching. Even as you read this I am with you. I am with you for we are One. These words seem strange to you for how could we be One, you ask? Well the Oneness of which we are is not only a concept or an idea to be embraced, it is the truth of your existence. You have the Infinitude of the Father as the substance of you. All that the Father has, you have within the God-seed Presence of you. The true magnificence of these words can only begin to be experienced as you come again and again into connection with your guidance, your alignment with the Source.

Our Oneness means that you can have the intelligence, the love and the joy of the Father. You can access at all times the infinite knowing which is the way the Father expresses in your life as you open up to this knowing. Now I will tell you that you are at a time like no other in your life for available to you is help to undo your limitation and your delusional mind set. Available to you is a host of helpers who have the prime purpose of bringing you to your awakened state or your state of Oneness. This host of helpers includes your

guide and includes me. My task which is also my joy is to work unceasingly to bring you into the Oneness of the Father.

And so we are embarked on the great adventure of awakening a planet to its Divinity. There is much on your plane to be experienced which will be amazing to you as you see the letting go of limitation and the releasing of the confines of ignorance. Breakthroughs of intelligence will begin to be the norm as the Father makes his movement felt throughout His kingdom.

I can tell you that you will be coming into your intelligence and your right movement, too. You will know that this is the truth as you yield to the forward movement without letting your old conditioning keep you in its chains. Let the releasing of old habits and patterns be gladly given up as you come again and again into connection. As you hear the perfect steps to take in your undoing you will feel the releasing of the limits and the letting go of concerns and problems that have plagued you for years, indeed for eons. Now is the time to embrace your truth and to let go of your beliefs in a separate existence. In your joining will be felt the sigh of relief and your clear reality will come into focus like never before. To connect with your Infinitude brings you to a state of true sanity and in the joining will be felt the power, the magnificence and the innocent love which is who and what you are. A child of the One Source and Center of All That Is and you will...at last...be home.

- 94 -

POINT OF LIGHT

Let us now embrace another aspect of your Divinity as it comes into focus for you and that is your capacity to be the *point of light* as it comes through into your plane and into your life. Now as you come into the truer understanding of your connection to the Source you will sense that you are experiencing vibrational resonances which are giv-

ing you a new feeling of health and vitality. As you feel these vibrational resonances which are truly emanating from the love which is who and what you are you will feel a lightness and a joy as you engage in your world.

This lightness is indeed not only a feeling, but is light which though unseen is radiating out to others and bringing others into the high frequency vibrational pattern which will be felt as love and joy within them. You have a profound affect on others as your light body is increased through your continued letting go of that which has prevented the light from being seen. As you allow more and more of the penetration to be felt such changes you will experience on all levels of our involvement there!

Now you can know as you experience first hand what the true nature of life is that you are at last on the right path for your continual unfolding. When you begin to let the healing balm of love come into your life you will find that you cannot predict what the outcome will be with others around you or what your own circumstances will be but you can know with a certainty that what will come forth is what is the perfect next step in your undoing. And so trusting into the movement is always what is called for. Let your trust be embraced as one would embrace the strong arms of a parent who holds his precious child in perfect safety and perfect peace. Your “trusting into” will bring you the confidence you need to go forward .

Now as you come into connection again and again and as you allow the movement to happen what you will find is that there is never a time when you need be alone and there is never a time when your Infinitude is not available for you. The ever-present and ever-loving guide which is there for you to know so intimately has as his/her mission to gently and lovingly move you to full awakening. We want to experience you as a part of the Wholeness and we will work diligently to bring you to your truth. Now let your peace be experienced as the hallmark of your life, ever One with the Infinite Wholeness which is the Father expressing.

YOU ARE CONNECTED

As we come into this writing I will tell you that there is much that you have available for your life there as you live it on that plane. Much that will prove to you to be of value and support as you live there. For you have the whole transcendent and Infinite Wholeness of the Father available for you. At this time there is readily available so much more than what you have been conditioned to think! This writing is coming to you to inform you of what indeed is your birthright and is yours to partake of and experience fully.

What I will now tell you is that you are indeed connected to your guidance who is in fact an awakened Being who will put you in connection to the Whole of who and what you are. As you listen on a moment by moment basis you will have the wonderful confirmation of what I am here telling you. And so this writing will bring to you news of that connection for indeed it is the most important news that you could ever hear. What is there that is so wonderful about this news? Well, when you are in connection you will have for your own use and for your own situation guidance that will be transformative not only to you but to others that you are involved with.

What I am now going to tell you is not that which you use to bring about what your ego perceives that it needs to make itself happy but rather what your real Self, your true Self would have as its fulfillment. And so you do not know what would make you happy if you are coming from an enculturated or a limited ego oriented reference point. All the supposed things that would provide fulfillment such as wealth, power, and prestige are not truly capable of providing fulfillment. As you come into your joined perspective and as you gain

an understanding of your connection to All That Is you will realize that your happiness is directly related to your outpouring of love to all else. Now this does not mean that every one must be like a teacher or preacher but it does mean that in all that you do the motivating factor is your understanding of your connectedness to that thing or that one, that this involvement is truly only going to be fulfilling if you have a context of inclusion of the other in the benefits your involvement will bring. You are like an open vessel at both ends. That is, as you give this love or this joined perspective out to what you are involved in, the love and the joining pour back into you from that higher place. You are a giving and a receiving vessel of love. You will not need to suffer, dear one for the Father wants you to experience your joy, your completeness and your fulfillment which is what any parent would want for his child.

Your joined perspective has for you a wealth of intelligent and succoring guidance. Such truth and such joy you will feel as you come here to your Source. You will not have to question where you come from or what your purpose is for you will know that you are indeed from the Infinite Source and that you are of the very nature of that Source. Now I will tell you that there is much for you to experience so let the One who is there for you in. Let in the Love and the joy and let in the guidance that wants to give you the connection that will put you directly on the God path. Turn within and ask, for indeed it is in asking that you will receive and in seeking you will find. I am here and I await your invitation to let me in.

YOUR CONSCIENCE

We will now explore something which you are currently not aware of. We will look at an aspect of your Infinitude which is there for you to access as you come into connection. What we are talking about here is that aspect which is known as your innate sense of knowing what is right and what is wrong for you. This is often called your conscience or your still small voice. Your conscience is felt within as a gut level reaction or a deep discomfort when things are not right for you. As you listen to this feeling within and heed its message you will not have to wonder about your actions as whether what you are engaged in is indeed, right for you.

You see, each of us has this internal barometer. We are all given this as a means of gauging our choices as they are presented to us. Now let me tell you that this barometer is not to be used to place judgement on something that does not fit for us but rather as a means of guiding and directing our activity. For the activities that are wrong for you are not that which may be wrong for someone else necessarily.

Each of us is at a different point in our development. Each one has different limitations to overcome and so each of us is being guided in vastly different ways. Your guide will direct your perfect unfolding which will be different from what your conditioned thinking would have you do and is different from what others would have you do. As you listen to your own guide, judge not that which you have chosen not to do or whom you have chosen not to be involved with for that one or that thing is indeed a apart of your Infinitude as is All That Is. Just let it go as that which is not discerned appropriate at this time.

I would encourage each and every one to live life with an open mind and a seeking heart. Find the truth of whom you are and come into the place where you are in tune with your barometer which is in truth a relationship to be sought after and developed. Get to know your conscience well and look at it as a friend who has your highest and best interest at heart. Now we shall look at another aspect of your Infinitude which you will come to know well as you turn within to the still quiet place of peace which is where your life truly issues forth unceasingly.

- 97 -

YOUR DETERMINATION

There is available much that you can use as you come into connection and as you access the greater Wholeness of which you are a part. We will now focus on that aspect of your Infinitude which is what you have within that will help you accomplish what your inner guidance is telling you is the most appropriate thing for you to be engaged in. This is your sense of determination.

Your determination should be likened to a rudder on a ship. Your determination will bring you back on course and will steady the flow of life as it issues forth unceasingly. The rudder on a ship is used to both bring the ship back to its course and also to steady the boat as it moves forth. Determination is that which will bring you back to your course and steady you as the tides of life flow forward. Your determination can be increased as you allow it to work in your life. Can you think of your determination as a rudder? Can you think of your determination as that which will steady you as you go forward, not blown about by the winds of change and the influences of the currents that come your way? Now I will tell you that you need not call on your determination alone for you have a guide who will help you as you use this steadying aspect of your Infinitude in your daily

life. As your life presents scattered impulses and ego distractions to what you know you are guided to be doing, call on that One who lives and abides within to join with you in using your determination. You are not alone in your life there, dear one.

Now, I will tell you that you can think of your determination with the same loving kindness you would if you were thinking of a friend who has your best interest at heart, for indeed all attributes of your Self are friends who have your well being as of utmost importance. Let your determination be called on frequently and gently, not fiercely, to bring you back on course. The gentle redirection and the gentle moving toward the right path is what is called for so that over correction will not be made. This would look like an intense and fierce following which would tire you out and could likely move you to let go of your guidance as a means for living life. The outcome of this will only be a postponement of your unfolding for you will come back again eventually as nothing else will provide satisfaction.

And so gently allow your determination to bring back to you the steadying and correctly guided lifeboat of your Being as it follows the stream of God Consciousness to its eternal destiny. Yield into the flow and yield into the love which is always there for you. You are not alone there and I am here ready and available to be with you, dear one. I love you and we are indeed One.

AVAILABILITY OF KNOWLEDGE

We shall now look more closely at what you have available to experience there on the earth plane. As you live your life you will have the opportunity to experience much that you have not been aware of up until this point in time. Now you have at your request the availability to access at any time you so choose Infinite wisdom and

guidance. There is no greater thing to have at your disposal than this transcendent knowledge.

Although this wisdom and knowledge have been available for eons of time the evolutionary process was diminished or halted by the shutting off of the accessing of this guidance. Now like at no other time there is a change occurring on your planet. As mankind lets go of his conviction that he is a separate entity and as he realizes that he is indeed connected, more and more of the infinite wisdom and guidance available to him will make its way into the collective consciousness.

As this occurs before your very eyes will begin a process of transformation that will impact your planet throughout. You will have the unbelievable yet true experiences that were unheard of only a decade ago. As your planet begins to accelerate in its unfolding process and as more and more understand that indeed the path of mankind is dramatically changing there will usher in large and voluminous, what could be called *shifts* in the current understanding on many fronts of experience.

The most radical of these shifts will be the undeniable awareness of connection to the Wholeness of the universe as it moves unceasingly and deliberately with intent. The idea of intent in your existence, by a creative Source will be the most undeniable awareness of everyone. As this is firmly embedded in everyone's consciousness and as the conditioned thinking of eons is allowed to be released the infilling of truth will usher in as surely as water fills a vacuum when a crack is made.

You are on the precipice of not only a shift in your understanding but in your very Being which you will come to know as who and what you truly are. For you see, as you grasp the significance of this new understanding, your Being who you really are, will begin its forward movement of unfolding which offers for you unlimited fulfillment unceasingly manifested in your life. This will look like for you a greater sense of Wholeness and the wonderful feeling of completeness and safety and happy joyful connection with All That Is. Now let your days and weeks be spent coming into connection to that place within

where you can access the guidance of which we have spoken. Let your time be spent in the still, quiet place and ask for the presence of your guide to be made known to you. Again and again as you come here you will have the confirmation of your connection in the way that your guide would communicate to you.

Let the good news of your Oneness be felt deeply within and let your constant joining lead you home. Now we shall look at the experience of coming home and what this will be like for you.

~ 99 ~

WELCOME HOME!

Let us look at the experience of coming into connection and ultimately the experienced of being fully awake or another way to say this is coming home. As you come into your connection and as you become familiar here, what will transpire will be a purposeful and pointed focusing on what you have in your life that is keeping you from experiencing your connection.

Your guide will bring you again and again to the place where you are faced with the next step to take in letting go of a problem or a limitation. As you dialog with your guide and as you bring the resistance to following to your guides' attention which of course he is already very much aware of, you will be lovingly presented with the most appropriate step to take. However, it is not in blindly following that the strides will be made but it is in joining and coming into a place of knowing and wanting to follow owning the full responsibility for following as your own desire.

Therefore it is in listening and truly buying in with your own integrity that the joined perspective is best utilized. And so it is wise to measure the outcome as to how it has been experienced, for you must be convinced and convicted from your own place of awareness.

That is not to say that faith and trust are not called for but it is to say that blindly accepting without a true conviction into the truth of your guide's perspective is not what is called for. Now this may seem like a contradiction but the point is to own fully with intention what you are involved in. As this experience is lived out you will know what is intended here.

Now it is time to fully embrace these words and to go within to the place where you are loved and given infinite succor and unabated care and guidance. Come within and let our connection be for you a taste of what it is truly like to be awake. Here is the safety and security and completeness and Wholeness which is who and what you really are. As you experience your connection you will have the conviction that is the necessary precursor for the creative energy to pour forth into your life. Conviction into the truth of what I am saying will come dear one, and you will experience your Wholeness and your completeness. I await you here in the quiet and in this joining I have for you the wonderful experience of coming home. Let your ongoing involvement with your guide be the outstretched hand which leads you gently back to your truth. Now as you come into connection I would give you these words. Welcome home, my beloved one. I have waited for you with the anticipation one awaits a most beloved child and now that you are almost here my joy will be complete. Come home! Come home!

— 100 —

MYRIAD OF RESOURCES

Let us now learn about something which you will think you have much knowledge about but indeed there is much for you to learn as we look more closely at this thing. What we are talking about here is what can be described as your ability to find what you need to exist on your plane. You have readily available to you a myriad of resources available to find your needs. Not only through your media

and your exposure to books and experts but also there are countless commercial outlets for having all your needs met. You may think that you, in regard to most of your needs, can access the location of getting those needs met.

Let me tell you why there is a better way. Always within your very Being is a way to get your needs met. Always present to be experienced is a Source that has not only your immediate needs in mind but also what would serve the total unfolding that you are involved in. This Infinite Source knows what will ultimately bring you what is needed to allow the forward movement of Divine fulfillment to happen. And so you must begin to come to this Source for all your needs.

Now you will say what I need is so obvious and so you proceed to follow conditioned thinking. You continue to allow yourself to be led by what the current culture would have you believe. I can tell you there is a grander unfolding for you that far surpasses what you could ever imagine. There is an unfolding that will bring to you joy and satisfaction beyond what you could ever dream about. As you yield with intent to listen to your guidance and as you dare to follow you will be amazed at the forward progression which comes forth. Problems that have been plaguing you for decades and perhaps lifetimes will be released and let go of and you will discover untapped creativity and potential unbeknownst to you.

Your true intention there on the earth plane will be made known to you which will bring to you the sense of complete congruence with your existence there. Your source for all this good is your guide who loves you and has for you an incredible journey of unfolding. We will tell you this, that not only your guide awaits your invitation to provide for you, but the entire field of intelligence and awakened Beings on the invisible plane await to be invited in. We are here to offer our assistance to you as you invite us in. And so your resource bank has just enlarged significantly! Let in your good and let in the full flowering of your Being to its fulfillment. That is indeed the most important thing you can do in your lifetime. We love you and we await your call.

– 101 –

RELEASE JUDGEMENT

Now we shall look at an ongoing and often difficult to understand aspect of your self as you experience it there. This is what is known as the letting go of your need to judge or the need to place something in a category and shut out your involvement with it. This letting go of judgement can be called an ability to forego appearances and forego conditioned thinking as you are confronted with a person or a situation. As you have much in your life that will confront you and apparently will call for the need to judge this is an important thing to look at.

This capacity to let go of judgement will grow as you give it the opportunity to be experienced. Why does one need to let go of judgement? Are we not to decipher and choose that which we want to be involved with? I will tell you that you can listen and discern without making judgement about a thing. The value in this is that you will be able to include that one or that thing within the wider framework of your Infinitude which will allow that interconnectedness to remain as the fundamental mind set to be embraced.

As this is the truth of your existence it is wise to have this experience so as not to allow your sense of separation to rob you of some of your Infinitude. Now as you choose to be involved with something or someone or likewise as you choose not to be involved let your innate connection to your guide and your innate sense of congruence be utilized to make that choice.

Now before you is the perfect way to allow your choices to be made without alienation and separation. As you ask within in a quiet and non-willful way, you will be given that answer you so desire.

Your non-willful way is the way of asking, without a preconceived notion of what you would like to hear, but truly listening for your guide's answer to your quest. As you listen and follow with intention and an attitude of perfect peace you will discover why your guide has given you the guidance. There is but one reason and that is to bring you to a place of connection to your Source and to have this ultimately lead you to a full awakening of your divine connection. Now as you let your choices come from guidance let me affirm again to you the availability of infinite wisdom and love and succor as you turn here. Your guide has no self interest other than to bring you to your state of Oneness and this is a place of completeness and perfect love. Let this teaching allow for the increased letting go of judgement for you are not separate from your others. Indeed your nature is One. Now we will look with new eyes at another aspect of your Infinitude.

— 102 —

PEACE AND JOY WITHIN

As we come into this writing let us look with new eyes at what you have within to help you as you live your life there. What we will discuss this day will be the ever present and ever available access to your peace and your joy. Your peace and your joy are not that which are only to be experienced at isolated times but rather your peace and your joy are to be experienced all the time. Now how could it be that in the midst of confusion and in the midst of pain you could experience peace and joy? Here is the question which we will address this day.

Peace and joy are that which are fundamental and underlie your very nature. These attributes are so fundamental to whom you are that your very Being knows only these as intrinsic to itself. Your Being is always experiencing its peace but you have not allowed this to be felt.

Joy which also is always the fundamental state of your very nature is always there. Now why is it that you so often live estranged from these deep and natural feelings? The reason is that you have let your own interpretation of life be that which you experience.

As you allow only what you think you are experiencing to be expressed you often cut off the truth of your very Being, your true Self as it really exists there right where you are. You close off the light of love and the accompanying peace and joy which is the very substrate of this love. We will tell you that in this process of closing off you are saying to yourself that life is that which is difficult and painful. Life is that which is filled with suffering and hardship, loss and gain. Let me tell you that the truth of your life is that it is always a place of fulfillment and always a place of the forever new coming into view.

Your life by its very nature as a living entity is that which is from the Source of All That Is, the Father/Mother God the eternal and everlasting Prime Mover. You have the very nature of that One as your nature. The nature of the Father is love which is felt as peace and joy in its magnificence. Now as you live there let your choice to be whom and what you really are, be expressed. Let the peace and joy which is your true nature be felt even as you let go of the belief in a life of suffering and pain. Your experiences can be looked at as that which are there to allow you to undo the limitation and to let go of the self definition of finiteness. As you release this limited definition and allow a greater experience of your true nature to be expressed you will let in the joy and the peace that is there already shining forth as the light of living love. Let this teaching be for you an invitation to come into the still, quiet place of connection where your peace and joy are abundantly manifest. Come here, dear one, and come home.

A FULL ARRAY OF HELP

Now let us look again at what you have available within for there is for you not only peace and joy but also much more to be accessed whenever want or need are experienced. Within your very Being is a wealth of knowledge and guidance unparalleled in its breadth and scope. You are therefore not without a full array of help for whatever you are facing at the time.

Now within this array of help that is available to you is One who has as His main function bringing all to awareness of their connection and to their recognition of who and what they are. Now this many seem like a formidable task when we survey the state of humanity at this point, but I can tell you that the task has never been more within the realm of possibility than now. For you see at this point in time there is now available energy pouring forth to your plane which will have the effect of opening mankind to his true identity. It is here that I can come into the lives of millions as they allow for a new way to view themselves and others. This new beginning for mankind will not happen as a loud proclamation from the outside. That is you will not have an announcement that the new beginning is now here. Rather what will occur will be an awareness within the consciousness of all that there is much more going on than previously thought.

As this awareness penetrates to the deepest levels there will be a letting go of the old and in this letting go the new will usher in. There will then be a humanizing effect as people realize that they are indeed connected to each other in a way that they have never realized before and love and concern will come forth as never before.

We will begin again the evolutionary movement that is the Father's forward movement of unlimited possibility and infinite fulfillment experienced simultaneously. We are truly at a change point in our lives. Let us welcome the change with the embrace one would give a breath of fresh, clean, wholesome air in a stuffy and confined room. Let us welcome the change like one would welcome cool water after a long and hot journey, and let us welcome the change as one would welcome the arms of a loved one after a long absence. Now is the time to open up dear one, and now is the time to release the limitations of your lifetimes of self authorizing. I am here for you ready and waiting to embrace you in our Oneness. And so as in previous chapters, I invite you into your stillness and invite you to partake of the bounty available for you there. Come home, dear one, come home.

– 104 –

YOUR BEING

We will now discuss the true nature of your Being as it is manifest there on the earth plane. Your Being is there for you to experience and I will tell you how you can do this. Your Being though, is more than what you see as your visible self. Your Being is known on the invisible planes and has a identity which is the truth of whom and what you are. I will tell you that your Being is the light of you and the eternal Presence of you which is not visible on the three dimensional plane. There is however a way that you can experience your Being and I will tell you how to do that now.

It is in the quiet place or the place of not thinking, the place we have called the *Clear Place* or the *Void* that you can most easily experience your Being. When we speak of your Being we are speaking of that which has a location right down the center of your body.

In this place there are centers of energy which you have termed chakras. These centers of energy are both givers and receivers of spiritual energy which in truth is the stuff of love.

You may ask how it is that a feeling or an emotion can be called energy. Well, I can tell you that love is an actual substance that permeates the very cells of your body. Love is the very truth of the Father as he manifests there in all form. Your Being radiates this love and is able to radiate more of itself as you become more spiritualized or more clear of self imposed limitations. You will be able to feel your Being as it moves through you and this feeling can be likened to water flow, energy flow or a current of electricity ebbing and flowing through you. Each one will experience this differently but it will be known as what it is for it will not be that which you have experienced before.

It is important to know that when you feel this flow of your Being you are not ill or in need of a fix or a repair job. You are not feeling your age or mental instability but rather your awareness of your Being is in fact a clear sign that you have allowed more of spirit to come forth. You have opened up on the conscious or the subconscious level. This indeed is a time to rejoice for now you are much more able to have verification that what I am telling you is the truth and that you are much more than what you think you are. As you experience your Being you will have a sense of health and vitality for you will be washed with the energy of love which puts all in order and sustains you in a way that nothing else can. Your Being is who and what you really are and is the eternal Presence that you were created as. As this teaching closes I would invite you to go within and ask your guide to let your Being be experienced by you. Ask your Being to reveal itself and know that it will not be long before this will happen. Your spiritual Being has activity on other planes of existence and we shall discuss this also.

– 105 –

PURPOSE OF BEING

This lesson will be about something which will be new to you but will feel like the truth of things as you hear it. What we are going to talk about in this writing is the presence of your Being as it exists on other planes. What function and what purpose does your Being have for its existence? We will look at this and you will gain a greater understanding of your Being.

Situated right down the center of your body your Being is spiritual and yet can be felt as the flow or movement of energized love as it courses through your body. This movement is felt but not seen by the naked eye and yet there is no doubt as you experience this that you are indeed feeling a part of yourself you never knew was there.

Nothing in your understanding of the human body as presented to you in your school made reference to this which is whom and what you really are. The time is right for this information to be made known and so it is with delight that we are sharing this with you.

Your Being exists in the invisible planes also. Your Being is known by us and we see your light without any difficulty. You may wonder how it is that we can see you ? I will tell you that you are not alone as you live your life there. You are accompanied by a host of others who exist in another realm or plane but which includes the three dimensional realm.

Therefore, as difficult as it is to believe this, it is the truth. Now this is meant to give you comfort and not to frighten you. For you see we have only your best interest at heart and want you to come into your Wholeness. Let your experience of your Being be to you a

confirmation of your identity as spiritual Being and confirmation that you are known to us as a part of our Infinitude.

Now we will look at another aspect of your Divine Self and this is what you have called your ongoing and often confusing but wonderful sense of intrigue or infatuation with something.

– 106 –

YOUR CURIOSITY

What is it that causes one to be interested in something? What is it that creates intrigue and curiosity drawing one toward someone or something? This is our topic for this writing and as you will see, your instinctive desire to be in relationship with something is important to pay attention to.

When you are drawn to something or someone you can be sure that your attraction is there for a purpose as you will find that this one or this thing can have meaning for you beyond what you might think. Your attraction to something has for you the potential for teaching you something about yourself which may take the form of a lesson in letting go or a lesson in adding on. You will learn something about yourself for indeed your innate curiosity and attraction to something happens for a purpose.

As you live your life you will have the opportunity to be drawn to a person, place or thing many times. You will sense that this ‘joining with’ is not happenstance but indeed has purpose for you as you engage there. Now I can confirm to you that indeed you are correct. Your attraction and intrigue are the way your spiritual guide has of pointing you in the direction which will promote your next step in the unfolding process you are involved in. Your guidance will have for you the perfect place for your further unfolding but you also can know that you have the opportunity to directly talk with your guide as you are drawn to someone or something.

It is in the direct communication that you can discover why you are intrigued with a certain thing. And so I would encourage you to not stay in wonderment but to ask directly of your guidance the purpose for your involvement here.

When I lived on the earth plane I was intrigued with the way people were living their lives, often seeming to be caught in a trap or a situation which allowed little room for true individuality to come forward. People were caught in their traditions and their roles so firmly that little could be done that was freely chosen. The result of this was a stifling of talents and uniqueness. As I was drawn to this again and again I asked my guide what was the lesson to be learned here, and I was told that the lesson for me was to teach the people that they were not bound by the law as was taught them by their forefathers but that they were free to live a life of connection to their God directly and that He could be found within. My guidance was given and I then knew that I had a mission to fulfill on the earth plane and that it was all important to freeing my sisters and brothers.

I then knew that my attraction to the plight of people was for the purpose of bringing me to the conviction of the mission I had come to the earth plane to fulfill. You too, have a mission. You too, have a reason for coming to Earth and you too, can come to know what that purpose is. Ask your guide to lead you as you are drawn to that area of concern and then ask for the meaning of the attraction for you. It will not be long before you realize that you have been given your answer.

Let your intrigue and curiosity be paid attention to, for indeed they are not random but there for a purpose. In closing I will tell you that as you come within to your guide I am here also. I am here for you and I am waiting to embrace you in the arms of love, in your Wholeness and in your Infinitude. We are One dear one. Indeed, we are One.

A NEW WAY TO BE

As we come to this teaching let us look at what you have available to access as you turn within to your divine teacher who is your friend and your guide. As you turn here you will be told that you are never at a point where you are alone in your life or in your decision making. Your teacher and your guide have for you information that will help you as you let go of the finiteness of which you have been conditioned to think. As you come here on a moment by moment basis and as you yield to the flow of your Being, you will find that you are met with a remarkable and perfect experience of life as it issues forth. As you turn here again and again and as you let your true nature, your original self be more and more what is experienced what you will find is that you have a new way to be in the world which is so satisfying and feels so right that it will be the way you will want to live always.

This is the true place where existence is rightly felt and rightly lived. Your inward Self which is your Divine Self as your thinking is let go of, is the place where, your Consciousness issues forth what the Father has for you emerging anew at every moment. Now as you come here let me tell you that you are ever embraced and ever held in the arms of safety and love. You can say that what I am telling you has little meaning to you because you have not known of a place of complete safety. You have never known of a place of complete love and complete wholeness. All your life you have experienced fear and separation. All your life you have experienced the ongoing need of defense and protection. How could it be by just turning to the ‘within place’ such changes could be felt? It seems impossible.

Indeed it would seem that your world could not possibly change just by an act of meditation. Now I will tell you why it is possible for the dramatic shift to happen as you turn within. First, you will experience a sense of relationship. You will know that your relationship is a real Presence that can be counted on to be there at all times whenever this Presence is turned to. Secondly, you will come to know that this Presence has the Infinite View and the Whole of the transcendent available for you. And thirdly you will know that this Presence is solely there to bring you to a state of your full connection to that Wholeness. As you gain the needed security in this abiding Presence and as you feel the love that is always there for you, you will have the transformation of your world as meaning is properly placed and brought forth. Now let me tell you that you have your teacher available who loves you and will provide for you the lessons that will help you as you learn that what your teacher has to say is of utmost importance to you. Trust into here dear one, and do not let your conditioned thinking hold you back from discovering your truth.

Let your ongoing involvement in this place of connection be held as the most important thing you do as you live your life there for truly it is the place of the truth of whom and what you really are.

~ 108 ~

LEAVING BEHIND THE OLD WAYS

This writing will be about the forward movement that you are very presently and actively involved in. We will discuss with you at this time what you can expect as you feel into the forward movement and as you let in the ongoing truth of your connection to the Father and to the Infinite Wholeness of which you are a part.

As you sense that your life is indeed being guided there will be for you a sense that you are leaving behind a way of being that was in some ways comfortable as it held the reassurance that your actions and

your movement would be endorsed or embraced by your culture and your others there. As you listen and come into what you know to be your own truth you will no doubt live in a way that will seem to be different from what the cultural expectation of you is. There may come a time when you seem strange or odd to your fellow ones there. Now I will tell you that this should not dissuade you from your connection. Indeed, as you attempt to go back to an old way of behaving you will find the lack of satisfaction or meaning in what you are doing.

As you try repeatedly to adopt the old ways again your sense of incongruence will be uncomfortable and will eventually bring you back to listening and following inner guidance. Even though your following inner guidance will seem to isolate you from your others, there will be for you such a sense of rightness about what you are involved in that you will have no other choice than to stay with what you are indeed knowing is right for you.

Now we have for you an unfolding that is right for you. We have the Infinite View as our perspective and so in your following there is for you an opportunity to give the gift of your movement to all those others that are involved therein. Let me assure you that we are aware of your sense of isolation as you are called on at times to choose from the Infinite View. We are aware and we are ready to give you the joy of your connection here as you join again and again. Do not let your sense of being different or at odds with the cultural view delay your following guidance for you will then only have postponed what is ultimately the correct path for you. If you do become enamored with the old ways of behaving and fall into old patterns there is always a chance to choose again for the Infinite View. We are here and we have for you the perfect guidance for your life. Do not look to the outside for the direction to be given. Look within and let the congruence of this way of living lead you ever onward to the complete love and perfection which is who and what you really are.

As this writing comes to a close I will tell you that you are loved with a love that is inclusive of the totality of you. You are embraced with the joy of One who has for you the perfect way to live. Come home to your truth, dear one, come home.

LIFE AS FORWARD MOVEMENT

We shall now discuss something that is for you news of interest and importance as you live your life there. This topic is about that wonderful and sometimes misunderstood aspect of your Divinity which is called your capacity to experience your life as a movement. What does this mean? When we speak of life as a movement we are talking about your life as a ongoing experience of progression from birth to death or the end point of existence on your plane. You have a forward progression that is punctuated by certain physiological events and certain preordained or prescribed rites of passage from one stage to the next.

And so you find yourself in a movement of progression from infancy to youth to adulthood. Each stage has its own process to be felt and experienced and each stage has its own unique set of developmental stages associated with it. There is some overlapping of activities in all the stages but as each stage is moved through the earlier aspects of the previous stage are let go of. And so the infant no longer can be seen in the youth but may at times surface briefly as likewise the youth may be seen in the adult. All have been experienced by that one and remain a part of that one.

You will find as you live your life that you will never completely erase the tracings of your infancy and your childhood from your experience but they will recede into your memory banks and will only be called forth upon occasion.

Your life as a movement will not always be experienced as a forward progression for indeed it may feel at times as if you are held in suspension waiting for the next forward movement to happen. Likewise there may be times when you wonder when life will slow

down enough for you to catch a breath and consolidate the changes that are being experienced. Your life is not meant to be felt as a place of activity without meaning and purpose behind it. As you begin to understand this you will search out what your culture and your environment have to offer to provide that meaning. You will be confronted with many options here and you will feel into each one sensing whether what you are experiencing is indeed meaningful for you. As you sense that your life is providing that meaning you will be happy and find life to be worthwhile. But as you are unable to find that meaning your life will feel purposeless and void of that which will provide the joyful forward progression to occur.

Now let me tell you that you are not meant to settle for the simulation of meaning in your life. You are not meant to settle for the simulation of fun, peace and joy, but rather you must earnestly desire the real thing. There is no substitute for real meaning and real joy. What you have available if not the real thing is what an actor brings to a play. A simulation, a made-up thing, a false and hollow experience that is empty of the powerful life force and forward movement which accompanies the real thing.

As you live your life there let your meaning be diligently and persistently sought and let your joy be genuinely felt for it is your birthright to experience the full and authentic movement of meaning which is what your Creator had in mind for you from the beginning. That meaning can be found within as you connect with the Source and the Originator of your life. Let your forward movement be the movement of love for that is who and what you are.

– 110 –

LOOK WITHIN

Let us look now at what you have available to you as you come into the full knowledge of your Infinitude. You will find that within your very Being is a wealth of know-how and power which is ready for you to access as you turn within to your Infinite connection.

This “turning within” is indeed where you can access your Infinitude. Let us look with new eyes at this place within. When you turn here on an ongoing basis you will come to know the truth of what I am saying. Here you will access your greater Self which will bring such joy and such peace you will be amazed. I will tell you that you have available much more than what you currently are aware of.

Now as you turn here on an ongoing basis there will be great joy for you. I will tell you that in the quiet there is a friend. There is a friend who knows you intimately. Turn here and let your attention be toward that friendship, for here is the place of communion. I will tell you this. There is much for you to experience and much for you to embrace. We are working with you to bring you into the complete and harmonious relationship with your Infinitude that is your birthright to experience. Now dear one, let in this knowledge and let in the Infinitude of which you are apart. We are One, dear one, we are One.

EVER PRESENT LOVE

This teaching shall bring to you news of great import for this teaching will be about your ever-present love that you truly are. Your love is there as you engage in your life activities and is the ever present substance of you. Your love is so powerful in its ability to heal and make right all that you are experiencing that you would be astounded at its capacity for setting all in order. Now as you hear this I will tell you that you have nothing to do to gain this love but to ask it to come forth and to let it be experienced.

How could it be that something invisible and something which is experienced as a feeling could have such a dramatic affect on everything. Well, when you are truly feeling your love you are embracing that one or that thing. You are truly allowing that one or that thing to be included in who and what you are. You have lowered your defenses and have let your mind open up to a larger experience of itself.

Now I will tell you that you have the capacity to experience this love always. It is your natural state to feel this love in what you are involved in and to let it flow unceasingly outward as you embrace life. Your outward flow of this love is for you not only that which is given but in turn opens up for you the inflow of love from the Divine. Your love flowing through you, like a river flows through a desert makes all green and lush and growing. Life comes forth abundantly as this love is experienced. And so it is for you to know about your love and with conscious awareness to let it come forth abundantly ushering in its magnificent and healing and perfect ordering of experience.

There is no greater thing in the world than what you have available within to use at your disposal. There is no greater thing to allow to be your true experience than to let this love flow forth. Now as this love is yielded into and as you are bathed in its life-giving balm there is something to remember. You are never held apart from this but only by your own resistance to allowing it to be experienced. And so it is in letting go of all that blocks the free flow of your love that your guide can be most useful. Ask that your blocks to awareness of your love be shown you and ask how you can release the limitation which keeps you held prisoner from your love. It is in the determination to become free from your limitations and to experience who and what you really are that you will gain the ever increasing inflowing of your divine love. We are here working diligently with other Awakened Ones to bring you to your true and original and natural state of Being, to the truth of whom you are. As this teaching closes I would say this to you. Now is the time to begin this turning inward and now is the time to experience your bliss. Let your love be felt as the very substance of you as you turn within to the sanctuary of your soul. We will now discuss what this sanctuary of soul is as we continue on in the learning process.

~ 112 ~

SANCTUARY OF SOUL

Let us now look at another aspect of your Infinitude. As you live your life there you will come to realize that you have much available to call upon whenever you are faced with a need. There is much available and ready to be accessed. We will now focus on that which is your place of complete peace which comes directly from your Creator. This can be called your soul which indeed has often been called spirit but truly is a part of spirit but not the whole of spirit.

Your soul emanates from the Father who has bequeathed to you this place of perfect peace. As you come here again and again you will feel into this peace as it emanates forth unceasingly. Your peace, which has a meaning far greater than what you have known it to mean in the three-dimensional plane is that which brings to you the feeling of complete fulfillment and complete safety and offers its special balm. Your soul is the place where contentment is felt. Where also there exists a sanctuary, a retreat into your deepest and most complete releasing of that which limits you. As you enter this sanctuary you will have the deep ‘abiding with’ that allows for your joining with your Infinite Wholeness.

Your joining with your Infinitude, your Divine Wholeness allows you to let go of the separation that has kept you from your full awareness of your connection with your Infinite Wholeness and so it is the true and most appropriate way for you to experience life. Now we shall discuss what the true purpose of the joined perspective is.

– 113 –

JOINING

I cannot tell you in words what this thing called “joining with your Infinitude” means. But because words are what you have before you I will try. Whenever you have lost something or someone, and have sensed the devastation losing this beloved person or thing has caused, you feel an emptiness in your Being, a loss of that which was a part of you, that which completed you. You have no doubt experienced finding that beloved thing or having that someone return. The joy you felt at the reuniting of this one or this thing gives you a taste or a glimpse at what “joining with your Infinitude means”.

The feeling of having that which was lost come back to you is what we mean when we speak of the connection with your Whole-

ness. We experience you as a part of us but not recognizing your connection as a part of us. Although you have always been a part of the Wholeness, your awareness of it has not.

And now, as the veil is being lifted and as the energy of the love that you are pours in and pours forth you are being brought into your connection in a way as never before. What you are experiencing here is the letting go of an illusion of separateness, an illusion of saneness and as illusion of reality. What you are coming into is the awareness of your true sanity, your true reality and your true status as a child of the Source, the offspring of the Father, Him/Her who is All in All. Your connection will bring you to a place of perfect safety and peace. The knowledge of your connection will eradicate fear and your experience of life will be joyous as each day is lived in the knowledge of who and what you are. This writing gives you only a taste of what it is like and so search for the experience and join within. I am here for you, ever available, for we are One.

~ 114 ~

MOTIVATION FOR JOINING

What could be the motivation for joining and connecting to your guidance? I will tell you. Your motivation can only be felt if you have lived life and found it to be devoid of meaning. If you have not sensed a lack in your life or have not questioned what appears to be great disparity in life you will not feel the need to question or seek meaning.

Now I can tell you that many have adopted a secondhand view of the world and have been satisfied with a simulation of meaning without the inner certainty that comes from experiencing the firsthand experience of true meaning. Many have opted to live from limitation and have coalesced there, adjusting their lives to an existence which

can only be called for what it is...a charade...a mask...a made-up thing. This made-up thing has as its underlying premise that life is about sin, sickness and death, brief moments of joy, brief moments of peace and brief moments of connection.

Now I want to tell you what the Truth of Life is! I want to tell you that you are not limited, dear one. Your joy and your peace and your connection to the Allness of whom you are, are meant to be your continual and true experience always. Your safety and your trusting into the perfect living of your life there, unfolding anew on a moment by moment basis, never to feel alone, is the Truth of your Being. You are Whole! You are free and you are complete in your Beingness. Nothing lacking. Now I would encourage each and everyone to embrace your quest for the true meaning in life. Honor the search and do not settle for a false sense of who and what you are.

Your means of coming into your truth is by quieting your mind and asking to know your guide and to experience your connection. I await your request and I promise you it will be heard. We long to have you here with us and we long to embrace you in Infinite Connection. Never alone, dear one, never alone.

~ 115 ~

YOU ARE NOT LIMITED

As you sit there, in the very place where you are, exists the Presence of the totality of the movement of the Source of All That Is. “How could this be?” you ask. “How could I have the totality of All That Is within me?” Well, I will tell you that there to be accessed is the Whole of you which includes the Whole of the Infinite. Now you cannot fathom what this means, but I will tell you this. You have available at your request such magnificence that words cannot convey your true state even as you sit there.

You see, dear one, you are not limited in your experience. You are not limited in your capacity to be that Allness. When you truly give up your investment in the limited view and when you embrace the truth of these words you will then have the experience which will confirm to you the truth of what I am telling you. We will now look at how your sense of limitation can be allowed to be let go of.

There exists for you a guide who has as his /her sole purpose bringing you into your conscious awareness of who and what you truly are. This guide is working constantly with you, with you being aware of him/her or not. Our purpose here on the higher planes of existence is to bring all into the harmonious Oneness which is the Father expressing. Your guide loves you and wants for you the amazing and life changing transformation which will bring you to your complete knowing. Now as this writing comes to a close I will tell you that your state of limitation is ready to be released. You are at a point now where you will feel into your deepest knowing and will let your sense of Oneness be felt like never before! Now is the time, dear one.

– 116 –

THE ALLNESS OF YOU

We shall now discuss what there is for you to experience as you come again into this place of connection. As you listen for the truth within, you will experience the unabated connection with your Infinity. This means much more than words can convey. As you turn here again and again, what you will discover is that you are held in the absolute love of your guide and that what you hear from your guide is given with the soul/sole purpose of your coming into your awareness of the Allness of you...the Wholeness of you. You are not separate, dear one. You are not held apart as that which operates as an entity which can self-authorize without feeling the consequences of the self-authorization.

As you gain in your understanding of this, you will let go of the limitations which have kept you from experiencing your Allness. This will translate into letting go of fear, judgement and that isolated feeling which is so conducive to bringing into play the defense structure or the ego frame of reference.

Now, I will tell you that your communion with your guide can be turned to on a moment my moment basis. Your communion with your guide can be turned to as one would turn to his/her next breath. Always available is your guidance and always available am I. Here is your place of release and here is your place of greatest peace.

As you join here again and again and as your intention and commitment to live life from the joined perspective is embraced you will have the undistorted and clear “knowing” of that which is the right way to live. Let your joining be ever embraced as you come into your true sanity. We are One, dear one, we are One.

Now we will look at another aspect of your divinity which is your capacity to give and receive, your capacity to be a conduit of meaning as it issues forth to and from you.

– 117 –

CONDUIT OF MEANING

When we speak of a conduit of *meaning*, a place of *meaning*, we are speaking about a place where who and what you really are is made manifest. When we speak of *meaning* we are not saying that you are a place where what you say or what you do defines who and what you are. What *meaning* means is you are the *meaning*, right there as you sit there, you are the *meaning*. How could a physical presence, a person, be *meaning*?

Well, I will tell you that right where you are is the Father, the Source manifest. Right where you are is the place of Love which is who and what you are. There is a *meaning* to you which is intrinsic to the very Beingness of you. There is a *meaning* even as you exist in this world.

And so, your very Presence is the *meaning* which you bring to your world. As your awareness increases you will know that each one you come in contact with is also that *meaning* as the Source manifest. Each thing that you see which has a form is that *meaning* manifest. Your world is that *meaning* manifest. As you come into the full knowledge of this let your unabated connection to your guidance confirm to you the truth of these words and the truth of whom you are. *Meaning* in the universe is what your Father is. *Meaning* is the movement of Love made manifest.

And so, I invite you to recognize your Self as the place where love pours forth giving and receiving. Let us turn to another aspect of your Infinitude which is the ongoing experience had whenever there is a need for an answer to the problem or situation you are facing.

- 118 -

THE PERFECT ANSWER

Whether you are facing a problem of large or small magnitude or a situation of great or small complexity there is the perfect answer available to be had as you turn within to your guidance. Always available to you is one who loves you and offers for you guidance of the most perfect kind. Your guide is always ready and available for you and I can tell you that I am there for you also. As you turn within, and as you quiet yourself opening up to your place of Wholeness, I am there. You see, I love you! I have for you love of the purest kind, the love of One who knows you and cares for you and cannot be other than One who has your greatest well-being as that which motivates Him.

My interest in your well-being has little to do with what you think your well-being is. My awareness of what truly offers the greatest potential for your unfolding is likened to a parent guiding his beloved

child. You are like a sibling lost from your true family. I will show you the way home, the way back to where the bliss of our unity can be felt. And so, dear one, when you experience the searching for an answer, know that within your very being is that answer. Let your searching be embraced for it is in searching you will find. It is in knocking that the door will be opened unto you. I stand ready to embrace you in your Wholeness. We are One, dear one, now and ever more!

~ 119 ~

THAT “GNAWING” FEELING

As we come into this writing I will tell you that there is for you much to be thankful for as you live your life on the earth plane. So much to experience as a gift from your Source. This writing will tell you about one of those gifts and will give you an understanding of what you have available for you at each and every moment. What we will be talking about is the undeniable and often vague feeling of incompleteness and longing which accompanies you but which is unnecessary as you experience the gift of our joined perspective or connection.

There are times when you feel that there is something missing in your life. You are living life adequately but yet there is something not quite right. There, as you live life with all the activities which your culture deems to be appropriate is that feeling of incompleteness just below the surface. Never without some presence and often with a great presence this feeling accompanies you.

What is the reason for this apparent lack in your life? You have followed the path laid out for you by your parents and your society and you have succeeded by all outward appearances. And yet, there it is, that “gnawing” feeling that something is not quite right.

I can tell you that what you are feeling is indeed coming from that part of you that is pushing to bring you into awareness of the

truth of your existence. That part of you which is ever-present and has been covered over by eons of self-authorizing, is constantly there with the intent of bringing you to an awareness of your completeness, of your Wholeness. And so it is with great joy that I can tell you that indeed your desire to feel complete and your desire to experience that “all’s right with the world” feeling is indeed coming from that which has been closed off.

Now what is this awareness and why have we closed it off? Well, I can tell you that your greater Self, your Infinite Self longs to be recognized and longs to have you recognize yourself in your entirety. We have for you the feeling of complete Wholeness, and perfect peace which is your inherent birthright as a child of the Source of All That Is. There was a time, eons ago when you forgot that you were connected to this Infinite Wholeness, to your Source.

There was a time when you forgot to live your life from your connectedness and you began to “do it yourself.” Now this was not necessarily a bad thing to do but it was a way of life which had consequences since you were not meant to live out of harmony with the ever-present and ever available connection to your Source.

As you lived this life of self-authorizing you gave up what was an inheritance of incredible worth. You gave up your knowledge of your greater and complete Self as you truly are meant to be.

All this is about to change as you are now at a point where readily available and easily accessed is your connection to your guidance. You have your completeness there only to be accessed. When you do turn here and when you let in the truth of who and what you are you will let go of the gnawing and begin to feel the completeness. You will feel that all is right with the world and me. I am complete, whole and free. I am not a stranger here and there is nothing wrong or out of place. I am home and I am at One with the Allness of me.

TARRY WITH ME

As we come into this writing I will tell you that you have much that you can access as you come into the place within, the place where your Infinitude is made clear to you. Now as you come into this place I have for you the ongoing and delightful means of staying in a place of love, joy and peace.

As you come here and as you tarry with me, we together will share the delights of your Infinite Wholeness and what this means. Within the very depths of your Mind, your deepest and most pure state you have available this connection and so I must invite you to come here and to join with me. I urge you to come here and although you are indeed a free-willed entity you can know that when I say I urge you, I am saying this out of love and out of a deeply felt desire to have you join here with me and the other Awakened Ones.

I long for you my beloved, I long for you and hold you in the highest regard as a dearest part of the Infinite Wholeness. My love for you knows no bounds and knows not of impossibility for you. As you dare to venture within, and as you let go of your reservations about attempting to come here you will find that what I am telling you is indeed true. Now I would encourage each and every one to let your innate sense of knowing lead the way as you turn within. Let your innate sense of coming into your right mind and your true sanity be experienced as you tarry with me and with your own guide on an ever more frequent basis.

Here is the love you have been hungering for, and here is the completion so long sought after in a myriad of other ways with such little success. Here is the way to find your Wholeness and here is the

way to find your peace. Your peace is of such value to you that it is only to be felt to be known for the tremendous boon it is for you.

Your peace and your joy, your love and your Wholeness are here for you, ready to be embraced. And so let this invitation of love be felt as an urging on and a beckoning on to come hither and join. There is no greater thing that I could say to you than to share this wonderful news of your completeness. As this writing ends I also want you to know that we are always available and stand at the ready to embrace you as you begin the Infinite journey without end. Now we shall look at another aspect of your Infinitude and that is your ever-present and ever-available counselor. A counselor of the highest qualifications and with the highest degree of competence. This counselor is me and truly I am here ready to advise you as you live your life there.

- 121 -

YOUR COUNSELOR

There is for you One who is available to help you with your needs as you live your life. One who is available to be with you and to counsel with you as you are faced with the situations that are ever present to be experienced. Now I will tell you that the One who is writing this book is that counselor. As you come into the place of quiet and as you let go of the thinking aspect of Mind I will tell you that you will be joined with the counsel of the Infinite View for we are always there and available to help you.

I want you to know that as you ask for my guidance I will always give you that which will promote your coming into the greater Wholeness of whom you are. My counsel will always be that which will have for you not only that which is promotive of your further unfolding but which will be growth producing for all those involved in the situation. Your counselor knows you. I am aware of what you

are going through even as you read this. I am aware and I have for you the answer to your quest. Here, in the quiet I await you.

Here, in the place of connection I await you with a love that is boundless and which is of such sweetness that you will feel the depth of our joining as I tarry with you. Let us together look at that which is causing you to question and let us together look with new eyes at the ongoing and often perplexing way life is presenting itself to you. I will give you the clarity you desire, and I will give you the gift of togetherness as you share the burdens with me.

Now let your life be one of a shared perspective for I will have not only your truest and best purpose as mine but your truest and best and most perfect outcome will be what you will experience. Turn for your counsel to me and I will give you what you need. Ask and you will receive, seek and you will find and truly let your knocking at the door of Infinite wisdom be what is opened unto you.

Let us look now at how to let your striving be relinquished as you turn within.

– 122 –

LET GO OF STRIVING

There is readily available for you to experience as you allow the penetration of the Truth of your Being to be felt much that will further you along in your full flowering of who and what you really are. Readily available and easily accessed is the Source of guidance and knowledge eagerly awaiting your request for help.

And so, dear one, this writing will bring yet more news of that connection and your resources there. As you live your life and as you begin to turn within more and more what you will find is that you can let go of that age old need to be in charge, to make things happen.

This flies in the face of much of what you have been taught and indeed, contradicts the very fabric of your goal-driven society. For your culture tells you that only through striving to achieve goals is life meaningful.

Now there is much that is worthy in setting a goal of bettering yourself and sensing achievement in that. Likewise, one who does not set goals and apparently lets him/herself “drift” is viewed as less admirable than the goal-oriented one.

How then is it possible that within the context of waking up or coming into the Truth of your Being the call is to let go of striving, to let go of your own goal-seeking and turn that over to your guide? I will tell you that it is the connection with guidance that will move you forward, dear one. It is this constant turning inward felt as the very place where you can find that perfect movement that indeed will convince you of the truth of these words.

When you access your guide and when you access the Awakened Ones who are actually working to bring you to your full awakening you will discover that the goals you thought would make you happy have no resemblance to what the Father or the Source has in mind for you. Your flowering to your complete potential is far more fulfilling than anything you might have dreamed of. And so I bring to you this news, this life-changing, transforming news with the love that could only have as its purpose for you to feel the joy of whom you really are. Now we will focus on the truth of whom you really are as you are always, aware of it or not.

ORIGINAL BEING

Let us look at your original Being as you were created to be. Let us look more closely at who and what you are as you sit there, right there reading this.

You are a child of your Father. You are of the very nature of that Father which manifests in All and through All. What does this mean? What could these words mean to you as you live your life? I will tell you that more wonderful words could not be heard.

You see, dear one, your Father, He who is All in All, is of such magnificence and such radiant splendor there are no words to describe such a One. There are no words to describe this Parent who loves His creation and who is intimately involved with His child.

Your Father/Mother cares for you and has in mind for you such an unfolding and such a full flowering that All you are will manifest as you come into the full knowledge of your lineage, your true birthright. Indeed, the substance of you is living love, the substance of the Father is living love and indeed All That Is, is this same love.

You then have available to you, freely inherent in you the true and direct substance of the Source. Each part contains the Whole, dear one. Each one is that One available in entirety to be accessed as you turn within.

Mind, your consciousness minus your ego frame of reference is where your Father can be connected with. I urge each and everyone to turn here. We who love you and are of the Source are available for you, ever at the ready to provide that love, peace, wisdom, contentment and joy which is who and what you really are. These sweet words are the truth, my friend. We are indeed, One.

– 124 –

AUTHOR'S RIGHT KNOWING

Turning again to connection let us discover anew those aspects of your Infinitude waiting to be called forth as you learn of their availability to you.

This writing will be about that aspect which you call your true sense of forward movement or your Right Knowing. As we look again at this I will share with you what I experienced while on the earth plane in carnal form. I was one who looked at life with eyes that questioned. I was one who knew that what I saw was not, could not be the way that the Father intended life to be lived. And so I questioned.

I had been taught about God and about his promises to us and I had been taught that the law was made for us to obey and to gain dominance over our sinful nature, our evil nature which we all possessed. My teachers were instructing me from the sacred texts of the time which included what you term the Old Testament. I was instructed in canonical law but when I looked at the world through questioning eyes I turned to my heavenly Father and asked if what I saw could possibly be changed by following what my teachers had told me.

There were many hours of turning to my Father, until at last I did receive the answer. I will tell you that when I realized and felt the love of my Father, I knew that the God of judgement was in fact not a true description of whom I knew my Father to be.

I can tell you that my earthly parents would have preferred me to stay in line with what was traditionally taught, but I could not. I could not disregard my Right Knowing, for my conviction into the truth of the nature of the Father was based on countless experiences of joining

with Him and countless experiences of feeling and knowing His unabated love and acceptance for me.

With this experience I was powerfully and unrelentingly compelled to spread the news of the Truth of our Being, the truth of our lineage and the truth of the nature of our Father to all those I could reach.

Now my Right Knowing came about from connection and from the experiences brought about because of that connection. Yes, I knew I was the Son of the Father, but I also knew that each one was my sister or brother and we had the same parent, the same heritage of love and the same reason for peace and joy.

This has not changed, dear one. I still have as my unrelenting mission, bringing you into connection. And so I am working with many who have opened up to their truth and to hearing the Voice for Truth as they turn within. And now, I am working with you.

Come into the silence and abide here with me. I await your request for joining and have for you a relationship beyond compare. We are One, now and forever more.

– 125 –

YOU MUST PERSIST

As you turn within, ask your guide for a means to identify him/her. Ask your guide to give you that seemingly unique way of communication which will distinguish your guide's voice from your own ego or your own limited thinking. You must be willing to listen time and again to gain familiarity and certainty that the guidance you hear is indeed your guide speaking.

You will at times hear and respond to your ego dynamics and will fall into conditioned thinking, but there is no need to give up or listen to the conditioned thinking aspect which will tell you to disregard the notion of getting in touch with Divine guidance as a pipe dream based on wishful thoughts.

You must persist! If I had not continued my questioning of the Father and if I had settled for what my earthly family wanted I would have never received the gift. I would have never known of the Truth of our Being.

And so, I do urge you to persist! As you begin to sense your guide's presence and begin in a small way, following guidance you will gain the certainty needed to trust in larger and more significant ways and as the truth of your guide's word's bears out in your life you will live from the conviction that indeed is the proper mind set to convey as truth is lived out and manifested.

And so have that staying power which will continue until you are indeed in connection. I am here for you also and have a relationship of the most pure kind, a relationship with the purpose of bringing you to your fully awakened state. Now is the time to turn within, dear one, and so "Come, I Am here."

~ 126 ~

A BETTER WAY

Let us now learn about something which you will think you have much knowledge about but indeed there is much for you to learn as we look more closely at this thing. What we are talking about here is what can be described as your ability to find what you need to exist on your plane. You have readily available to you a myriad of resources available to find your needs. Not only through your media and your exposure to books and experts but also there are countless commercial outlets for having all your needs met. You may think that you in regard to most of your needs can access the location of getting those needs met.

Let me tell you why there is a better way. As you come into connection you will find that there is not only a place of resource but a place of the perfect resource for you as you ask in the joined way

for what you need. Now what is there about this way which provides to you the perfect resource? I will tell you that here you will be able to access not only your guide but the Infinitude of the Whole of which you are a part. Here you will access the whole field of intelligence which has for you the perfect choice in the situation you find yourself in. Now you may think that you know what the perfect choice is in your life and you may think you have the perfect next step which needs to be taken to achieve your need but I will tell you that your idea of what indeed is the perfect next step will have as its source limited conditioning based on the cultural norms or the current expectations of the time you are living in. Indeed this appears to be the perfect thing for your needs and yet dear one, I will tell you why it is not the perfect choice.

You see you cannot possibly know the full extent of the movement you are involved in and you cannot possibly know the impact your actions will have on the larger unfolding which is occurring. You see your life, your flow of life is not a separate thing! You are involved in a total movement which has consequences far beyond what you can imagine. I claim for you this movement as apart of your heritage and apart of who and what you are. You can be assured that if you indeed listen and follow what your guide reveals to you, you will have fulfillment that only comes as you listen with the intent of one engaged in a monumental and transformative movement and carry the importance of your life and your desires as that which truly impacts the Whole.

You are not separate and you are not in anyway in a place where you are operating as a solo entity there. You must realize that what you think you need is always a pitiful and often poor request based on the three dimensional mind set which has as its aim ego gratification, self grandizement and the rewards which are based on the profit motive. There are those who truly want the will of the Father as their motivation and there are those who care deeply about others but I tell you that your own desires are given you as the means of fulfilling the will of the Father. Therefore do not denigrate your desires but turn your attention and your mind set to listening to your guide and in this

joined perspective you indeed will hear what the Father has in mind for you.

In closing I will tell you that you are not ever held away from your needs and your right knowing, dear one. You are never held away and you are never held apart. I love you and am here readily available for you to turn to. Come home and come into the Infinitude of which you are indeed, so lovingly apart. We are One dear one, we are One.

~ 127 ~

PERFECT GUIDANCE

This writing will be about what you find readily available within. As you come here on an ongoing basis you will find that you have a wealth of know-how to access freely. Now I will tell you that you have available at all times your guide who will provide for you the perfect way to be in the moment...a perfect way to experience who and what you are.

Your guide is aware of your situation as you live life there, and he/she brings to you unparalleled and perfect guidance. There indeed is a transcendent way dear one, a way to live with the knowing that accompanies your following and leaning into that guidance.

Whenever you feel a want or need, whenever you feel the desire for companionship and whenever you are at a point of helplessness I urge you to turn to your guide. Now as never before you will feel into this connection. As the energy of love pours forth from the Father and as you let go of your self-imposed barrier to hearing your guide you will be amazed at the joy, the love and the light felt as connection is leaned into.

Let me tell you that you are not alone on the planet as humans without Divine Presence immanently with you. You are not alone and therefore you must not believe that you are helpless there. We are

available and therefore we are for you an ongoing support as you live your life. Now I can tell you that there are not only your guide and myself readily there to access but the multitudes of Awakened Ones at the ready to assist you. Let your turning to guidance be your first choice and indeed the repeated perfection of the guidance given will prove itself to you as the invaluable inheritance it is.

Now we will look with new eyes at another aspect of your life there which is your ability to experience your truth, your perfect knowing of what is right for you.

– 128 –

ORIGINAL SELF

We will now look at something which will bring to you news which will help you as you come into a clearer place within. As you come here you will realize that you are entering not only a place of perfect peace but a place that will provide you with the ongoing and genuinely real presence of relationship with your inner guide. Now as you have heard many times before in this book, your guidance has for you much that you can use there to help you through your life. And so I heartily encourage you to access and maintain a connection to the relationship of which I speak.

As you turn here again and again I am here for you and I am here to guide you through the mazes or entanglements that have prevented your coming into connection sooner. I am here to guide you through the limitations that have held you apart from your True Self, your Original Self which is you without the ego framework which you have woven around you.

You may ask how it is that you have created a framework of such impenetrable and unbroken density that you have been able to not realize the truth of whom you are. I will tell you that this creation of

yours was made over many lifetimes of coming into your ego frame of reference that indeed has held you apart and away from your truth.

At this time like at no other time there is a change happening, dear one. There is a change happening and I am able now to access you, for you have let go of some of the illusion, the impenetrable density that has kept you in such a separated state for so long. You are now at a place where you have the ability to access your guidance and so I am here and your guide is here taking every opportunity to speak to you as you allow us to.

We have for you news of great worth and great merit. The news which we have to share with you is of such importance to you that I can only tell you that you now are ready to come into your Wholeness which is the Truth of your Being as you live your life on the earth plane. When you come into the Truth of your Being,, that you are a child of the Source and that you have as your Original Self all that the Source has, you will finally be able to live your life as you were intended to live it. You are an intrinsic part of the Wholeness, dear one. You are not separate from that Wholeness and you have as the larger movement All That Is. Therefore you will feel most in tune and in touch with whom you really are as you align yourself with your guide, with your Infinitude, and as you live your life from this place.

You are meant to live from the place of connection in all ways. You are not a separate being but rather you have as your mission listening to the place within where truth can be heard and living your life from that place of truth.

If ever there was a time to turn within and listen now is the time. Now is the time and now is the place, so come here and come home, dear one. We are, indeed, one.

YOUR CREATIVITY

As we continue on with the unfolding of the Truth of your Being let us turn to another aspect of who and what you are. This writing will be about the wonderful part of you which is your undeniable yet often overlooked and undervalued source of inspiration and source of creativity. This is your ability to bring into the world original and new gifts and knowledge and help to your fellow humans there.

This is your gift of originality, your creative aspect of Being. As you come into your Right Mind or your true and original mind which is the mind minus the ego framework you will find that your ability to bring forth creative works and creative ideas will be experienced to a much greater degree. When you access this aspect of your Infinite Self you will be drawing on the whole array of intelligence which is available to you. You will be drawing on this and you will be amazed at the increase in your creative capacities.

Now, as never before you will find solutions to problems and answers to questions you have had which have seemed unanswerable to you. You will figure out how to do things in an unparalleled and perfect way which will be surprising to you and to the others around you. As you access your Divine Self, your Whole Self you will come into the pool of intelligence which can provide you with the perfect answer to your quest. Now I must tell you that you indeed will not be able to take credit for the answer for you will have done no efforting to arrive at the answer and so you will be as surprised as those you are in contact with.

Not taking credit will be the new norm for it will become apparent that each of us is indeed apart of the Whole and must credit the

Whole for our experiences. But fulfillment is there and so why not turn here? Why not try, dear one. It truly is all right to try, to experiment. I urge you all to let this writing be for you the invitation to come into your Wholeness and to come into that larger and more real Presence which is who and what you are. You are not a small and insignificant human. You have been conditioned to think that but I am here to tell you that this is not the truth of you. You are much more than that! You are much, much more than what you have been conditioned to think over eons of time. I will tell you that you, right there, are the Father, the Source expressing and you have available the Allness of the Father. You are the Infinitude, but you have chosen to see yourself as separate and limited. Now is the time to give up the separation and come into the truth of who and what you are. I can tell you that you are not alone there and you are not in anyway separate from me. We are One. The nature of our Oneness is love and love is indeed the primal substance of All That Is. Let me in and let in the Truth of your Being. I am here, dear one, I am here.

– 130 –

A NEW WAY TO CONNECT

As we begin this writing I will tell you that you are coming to a time when all the concepts which you have held to be the truth of who and what you are will be given up. You will find that as you come into your true understanding of your inheritance from the Father you will have the ongoing and undistorted affirmation of a new way to view yourself in the world.

This writing will bring forth for you additional news of that great connection of which you are apart. As you come into your truth let me assure you that you are coming to a place that will in all ways be glorious in its gifting for you. And so it is with joy that the news is shared.

You have never heard of what I am about to tell you for what I am about to share has not been given to your planet before. What I am about to share will have for you the means whereby you can come into your Divine connection most easily and effortlessly. What I am about to share will give you a way to connect that will prove to be most valuable and will provide you with the proper way to get in touch with that place where you can hear your truth.

And so you will have a way to come into your Wholeness that will feel natural and right for you. The way that I am about to share with you was the way that I came into connection while on the earth plane. This way is the way of the mystic and the way of the master who has as his/her intent to live from the higher planes always.

When you have decided that you are ready to come into connection and have let yourself feel into your peace you will then be faced with what to you appears to be an empty space in your conscious awareness. This empty space will feel as like a *void*, something that should be filled with thinking and indeed thinking has been the familiar way this empty place has been filled over eons of time. But I will tell you that in this empty place exists for you the *truth* of who you are and so it is for you to explore this place with intention. Now that means that you will have to stay with the feeling of an empty space in consciousness for a time. You will have to be there with the feeling of a non-thinking, non-goal oriented and non-productive mind set. You will have to give up willfulness and give up a sense of authority as you come into this empty and quiet place.

When you have established the non-willful and non-thinking frame you will have to let go of expectations about a certain way that your Consciousness should be experienced. And allow for your curiosity to lead the way. Do not give up the expectation that something will occur but give up the expectation that you know what that something will be. For each of you will experience your Consciousness, your greater Wholeness in the way that is appropriate for you. And so it will not be a generic experience other than that the experience will be perfectly suited to you. Your experience will be from the Infinitude, from the Father, and will have the characteristics of the Father which is that of peace,

joy, and love.

Now I will tell you that you will have a new experience repeatedly for your mind will be experiencing itself anew at each moment. This renewing and refreshing experience each time you come into your greater Wholeness will be so worthwhile and so right in its gifting that you will eventually choose this place over any other way to live life. And so dear one, it is in this understanding that I bring to you this news and this gift.

Now we shall turn to another gift which I will give you and this is the gift which you have called your vitality or your life-invigorating energy.

– 131 –

YOUR VITALITY

We will now look at what you call your vitality or your energy of life as it issues forth from you and through you. Your vitality is directly related to the way you view yourself and your life. For you see, your vitality is founded on the inner feeling of congruence and rightness about what you are experiencing in your life. And so you are always in a place of feeling your vitality as you come into congruence with your deepest feelings and your right knowing.

Now as you allow this to percolate through to your deeper levels you will then have the opportunity to ask anew if what you are involved with is coming from that place of truth for who and what you are. As you feel congruence and as you sense the truth of your life you will allow the full and refreshing vitalization of your Being to be experienced.

What if you are not feeling your vitality and what if you are not feeling congruent within yourself? Well, this is indeed a call from your truth to set things aright and to put in place what is needed to feel into what is congruent and true for you. This may indeed call for

some reshuffling and some letting go. It may call for inclusion and it may call for a complete and life changing overhaul of what you presently are involved in.

Your integrity is in truth the barometer of correctness for experiencing your vitality. And so it is in listening to your integrity and allowing it to show you the way that your vitality can most readily be accessed. As you give up a way, of life or a situation that has been at odds with your integrity you can feel again the breath of fresh and vital renewal which is your vitality resurfacing and coming into its rightful place as you live in the Truth of your Being.

Let that which truly feels right to you and which truly can be called your most congruent way to live be experienced by you for you have your vitality as your birthright and can claim it as a rightful aspect of who and what you are.

– 132 –

YOUR POWERS

Our next teaching has for you the purpose of bringing you to the place where you can not only have available your guide but you can have available all the aspects of the Father which is All That Is. These words seem overwhelming and unbelievable to you but in fact they are truly the facts of existence.

You have available to use as you mature into the understanding of the principles of the Father the very substance and nature of the Father as He issues forth unceasingly in your life. Now as these words are written you have before you a discovery and a way to live in the world that will drastically change how you view what is transpiring in your life. You have before you such a magnificent way to be in the world that you will question your reality. You see, much of the truth of whom you are has been shut off and has been left in the dustbin

of antiquity. Much of whom you are has been given up willfully for you have chosen to see yourself as finite and limited, choosing to only see that which is visible with the naked eye.

As you have given up your birthright you have given up the vast involvement of your Infinitude which brings to you unlimited possibility and potential in your life. Your powers of manifestation and your powers to live in the Divine adventure which is the way you were created to live have not left you, for that which is intrinsic to one cannot be eradicated but only shut off. We are now entering a time when these great powers are reemerging as you are letting go of the wall or barrier that has kept you from experiencing them. As you come into your connection and as you begin to access your guidance and live from the place of connection you will be amazed as you live life. In the largest and in the smallest ways you will find that Divine intervention plays the role of setting all in order.

As you experience this perfect order for you and as you experience again and again what can only be called miraculous happenings you will claim your birthright as a child of the Source with the full array of power and potential of that Source. And so, dear one, you are truly not alone there. You are truly apart of the Infinite Wholeness which is the Father expressing. The powers of manifestation within are truly yours and truly have as their purpose bringing you to your complete flowering of fulfillment. You are meant to blossom! You are meant to come into your full beauty and your full magnificence again and again! That is the nature of the Father and that is the nature of you.

Let this teaching be for you a confirmation of what you are already experiencing and a true voice for what and who you really are.

GUIDE'S SOLE INTENT

I give you at this time another look at something which we indeed have spent much time talking about and yet there is so much to tell you about this that we will continue talking in this way about your inner guidance.

Now what could be new that we have not covered before? What is new is that your guide is not only ready to talk with you but has as his/her sole intent to talk with you. Your guide has as his/her sole intent bringing you to your fully awakened state, and so you see that given this you will truly be turning to One and allowing that One to fulfill his/her mission as given to that One. Your turning to guidance is an unselfish act of giving and receiving and so we would tell you that you can view your intention as not only that which will benefit you, but will allow your guide to fulfill his/her function. This magnificent way to give and receive truly has implications far and beyond what the simple act of turning within would presume.

You see as you turn here you are truly allowing the impact of penetration to be felt and in this you are lessening the entire density. You are making the choice to let go of your finite view and you are permitting your Real Self, the truth of you to emerge. Letting go of your definitions of who and what you are is truly the most far-reaching thing you can do, dear one. For as you lessen your density the light which you are radiates forth and brings all into a higher vibratory rate or experience of their self. The rate of vibration truly is impactful as the energy moves in accordance with the highest rate it is attuned to. Let in your love. Let in your light and allow. This truly

is why we are so eagerly telling you this for we have for mankind such a lifting of ignorance and limitation that the world will never be the same as the clouds of density and false constructs are let go of.

Now is the time to turn with in and now is the time to break through to who and what you really are. Your guide awaits your voice and your permission to hear. Let this teaching enliven your will and your Mind to know its truth. Dear one, we are One. Now we will look at the true and right focus for you, as you come into your connection as you listen with intent to hear.

– 134 –

YOU ARE NOT INSANE

As you let the Truth of your Being come into clear focus you will find that what you had thought was who you were indeed is no longer the truth of you. What you thought was a clear definition of your existence was indeed a fabrication which you had chosen as life had input to you false and erroneous conclusions about your True Self.

When you are called on to let go of the false identity that you had made up you will be in a place where you will then feel like you have depleted yourself of something valuable. You will be caught for a short time in the process of turning your head to others and to the enculturated view. As you no longer have those others to validate your relinquishment of the ego frame of reference there will come a time of self doubt about your sanity for you will think that you are indeed losing your mind. Some of you will go to your psychologists or your medical doctors and seek a therapy or a medication to bring you back into your “old self”...the seemingly comfortable but false sense of who you thought you were.

Now I will tell you that you are not going crazy, dear one. You are not having a major delusional experience! You are indeed coming

into your true sanity for here you are at last experiencing what you are meant to be all along! You are coming into the true state of mind minus the ego imposition which has kept you separate and apart from your Infinitude for eons. As you become familiar and comfortable with living a life of the joined perspective you will wonder how you ever could have existed in any other way as the feeling of integrity and truth usher in with clarity the truth of these words.

And so I tell you not to be disconcerted as you feel that “in-between” time. You will find that your letting go into your guidance and your truth will feel totally comfortable and right the more you engage there. The gift of your connection is ready and available there so why would you not want to come into the truth? There is no logical reason for staying in ignorance and limitation. I am here to persuade you but I cannot convince you of anything you are not ready to hear. And so stay curious and stay open to the movement as it issues forth for you. The truth of whom you are cannot be held back. There is no holding back the movement of God, for when your reality so shouts the truth, you must hear.

And yet it is a still, quiet voice that speaks. A voice of such beauty and such love that you are humbled in its love. A voice of such acceptance right where you are that you are held without judgment and without any hint of consternation. A voice of such acceptance and such gentleness that you are indeed nurtured and succored through your life without a hint of anything but complete inclusion in the arms of love and safety...the arms of your Father/Mother. And so I bid you turn here my dear one, my own true love, for you are indeed of such value to me that I cannot rest without you here.

Come into the arms of love and come home. We are One, dear One. We are One.

- 135 -

NEWS OF GREAT IMPORT

What we will now discuss is that which is certainly for you news of great import. What you have readily available to use as you turn within is of great import for you. Now let me tell you dear one, that what I am currently involved in as a bringer of the truth to your plane of existence is of great import even as your turning within is of great import. And so let us not think that it is a matter of little significance whether you heed these words or not.

As you give your attention to these words and as you listen within you will be affected by them and it is important to not put the affect away to be dealt with later. It is important and so it is worthy of your time to be reading and listening here. Why is this news of such import? I will tell you this. You have the possibility to open up to your Wholeness as never before. Now is the time to listen and respond from the place of your integrity and your truest knowing.

You cannot imagine the benefit to you as you come here again and again. I will only tell you this. Your sense of “all is well, all is right, not a thing wrong or out of place, not a bit of worry or concern, not a thing lacking in your life” will be the norm as you live from unfolding to unfolding. There is no more wonderful mind set than this, dear one! There is no greater thing that could ever happen to you than this! Why would you ever want to live a partial existence devoid of the Wholeness which is your birthright to experience? Why? If you have no answer, than you truly can find every reason to come here and come into your truth.

And so I give you this information for a definite reason of import. A reason so mighty in its truth that it will transform the world. Now

there is for you transformation of the very cells of your body . As you listen and as you join in the loving way in which your Father loves you, you will feel into this love and the knowledge that you are not in any way separate from that love will transform you like nothing else could. Let the movement of truth and love be felt within as you turn here and listen to the voice of your guide. Now is the time!

– 136 –

A NEW VISION

Let us look with new eyes at what you are experiencing in your life. A new vision that will have for you the effect of giving to you a profound and radical new realization of the truth of things as they exist on your plane. As you come into your truth and as you come into your Wholeness you will find that you are not in any way what you thought you were and what you thought the world was. There is for you a new vision of the truth of your existence and I can tell you that this vision is indeed where many will begin to live their lives from.

Now you have available such a fresh way to live and such a delightful way to live that you will wonder how you ever could have lived otherwise. As you let in the newness and as you come into the fullness of who and what you are you will experience the joy and the peace that are your birthright to be experiencing at all times. And so I would encourage you to allow this new vision to be experienced and allow the Wholeness to be felt. You are not separate and you are not alone there.

I will tell you this. You are truly accompanied there by many on the invisible plane that see you for the truth of who and what you are, many who are there helping you to come into your awareness of the truth of things. There are truly a host who would help you as you call

out for help and as you turn within to receive. Can you tell me why you feel as though you are alone? I can tell you that the reason is that you have not known of the multitudes and of the Intimate One who resides within.

Now as never before, in the time that you are living in, can be experienced and felt on the conscious level that connection and that certainty that will put you moving to the heedings of your Maker. As the movement begins within, the truth of these words will be known and a mighty and marvelous and magnificent life progression will be established never to return to the limited view again.

As you hear these words dear one, allow them to bring to you their own resonance of their truth. Begin the journey without distance and come into connection here with me and with the others. We love you and we want to experience you as a part of the Infinite Wholeness, with you aware of your Infinitude.

Now we shall look at another aspect of this marvelous Infinitude which is your capacity to change your mind at any time you so desire.

– 137 –

CHOOSE ANEW

We shall now discuss something which you have readily available as you turn within to your Infinitude. Here you have that capacity to change your idea and your understanding of life and of what you are involved in. Here you have as a capacity which is truly liberating, the capacity to choose anew at every moment. This capacity is your free will which is an intrinsic part of your nature as a child of the Prime Mover. As you turn here at every choice point you will have the capacity to feel anew that connection with your Maker which will give you the road map, the life action which places you on the course, in the alignment with the Father's view which is in fact the truth of how you are to live.

Doesn't the idea of turning over the responsibility of your life to the One who created you in the first place make complete and utter sense! How is it that we think we can know what the right action for our life is? We have settled for living from a conditioned and enculturated way. Now this is not something to be chagrined about, for ignorance is always a point of departure from, when ignorance is fully known. And so, view your conditioned thinking as a departure place and not as a place to stay remiss about.

Your new life which will feel as if a huge weight has been lifted from you will be one in which you will glory in the simplicity, joy in the perfect movement and relish in at each and every moment. Now what I am telling you is not pie in the sky, dear ones. It is the truth of your existence there on the earth plane. I would encourage each and every one to begin the practice of turning within and begin the practice of living life from the joined perspective. Here is the ultimate safety and security which is yours forever for it is who and what you are, your very Self.

Now I will tell you that we here are ready to receive you into our loving embrace. We are here to receive you into our Wholeness and want for you to have the awareness of your completeness and that is why we are working so diligently to bring your planet to its greater awareness of the intimacy of connection. We would have you let go of distant concepts of what God is and distant concepts of a heavenly realm far off in the future after your demise. For truly that heavenly realm awaits your turning within and awaits your call. I can tell you that when you do, we will respond to you as you listen and quiet yourself to hear. We are here. We are your reality and we are Love. That is the truth of things and so come here, and come into the truth of who and what you are.

Now we will focus on the ongoing and greatly felt need for love and succor which all feel as missing to some degree from their lives.

- 138 -

LIGHT OF LIVING LOVE

We will now discuss what there is for you to experience as you turn here and as you commune with me. Here you will find the ongoing and necessary succor and love which will be the most powerful thing that you could ever experience from a relationship. Here you will find that love which is transforming by its very nature. And so I can tell you that as you turn here you will be placed in touch with the transformer and that transformation will be experienced directly by you and by your others as they come in contact with your light. Now these words sound to you as metaphorical and as poetic but I can tell you that you can view them as the reality of your existence.

You see, you are indeed energy and you are indeed a body of light. You are that energy and you are that light. You are indeed that light for each one is a radiant Being and I can tell you that as you clear yourself of the limitation you have imposed on your life and as you come into the full knowledge of who and what you are you will have the experience of feeling that energy coursing through your body and surrounding you with the healing and the transformative power which is the very nature of the light.

Now this light is the light of living love. The meaning of the light is the meaning which your Father, your Creator has given existence itself. Love is transformational and it is so powerful in its ability to set all things right that you will be astounded. As you come here and as you turn into your guidance what you will find will be that you can know that you are never alone as you come to grips with what life is presenting to you.

This is a message to you of extreme importance for indeed you will find that the joining aspect of life is all important to the coming into awareness of your True Self. And so that is why this book is so heavily laden with information about your guide and about me and our availability to you. As this teaching closes I will tell you that in the ongoing unfolding of life you have an adventure of the greatest kind to embark on. Let us go together to the place of your original Self, your original point of departure never to return to that foreign land of isolation, pain and suffering. Let us journey together to the bountiful and beautiful place of originality within. I am here and await your call.

– 139 –

TREASURE AWAITS YOU

We will now look at the ongoing availability to you of what is your ever-present guidance. Always available and always within your very Being is that One who provides you with the necessary and vital communication with your Source. As you turn within again and again I will tell you that you have much that will bring to you a treasure of knowledge and wisdom specifically tailored to your circumstances and your unfolding.

As you allow this treasure to be brought forth you will herald in the wonderful arrival of the truth of who and what you are. For you will be at that point of integrity which now will be felt as the truth of you. I cannot tell you without the fullest sense of my own love coming through to you, what treasures awaits you. For my love encircles all of what you will find there. my love for you is what will bring you to your truest and most pure self.

Love, which is the truth of your Being generates within itself properties that have as their fundamental purpose bringing perfection into its rightful place. For perfection, completion, Wholeness, and Infi-

nite possibility exist as your birthright as children of the Father/Mother God.

As the truth of these words penetrates through to you allow them to do their work of shedding light on illusion and breaking through the density of separation. Now we will embrace another aspect of your Divine Self which is your fundamental and God-given right to be that individuality which is the Father expressing as you.

— 140 —

YOUR INDIVIDUALITY

Your individuality is the way your Source created you. Your Father/Mother God who is the Source, created you with your particular attributes and expresses Himself through you. Now through the boundless creation, there is none other like you. None other with those particular attributes which are uniquely you. But it is in your connection with your Creator that your uniqueness can be fully understood. Here, in the truth of relationship you will have the means available to come into the ongoing reality of your identity. Your identity can be likened to a changing and yet changeless field of energy which comes into a full unfolding or focus manifesting fuller meaning with each movement. The forward movement expresses the Father/Mother unfolding anew.

For the very nature of the Creator is to “make all new”...endlessly and eternally...a joyful movement forever felt as the unique unfolding of the Father/Mother, as you.

When you feel the most down trodden or broken, indeed it is at that very place that you will let go of the illusion of the identity you had imposed on yourself. And so your suffering must be viewed as a way you have allowed your separated sense of self to define your existence. Now as you gain greater familiarity with your true identity

you will find that you are not at all who you thought you were. Not only will your identity be radically different but it will feel like coming home. That is it will feel like the perfect and right expression held dormant for so long.

As you allow the truth of your uniqueness to unfold itself there will come for you the joy which accompanies your true Self. I would encourage each one to ask your guide for your true identity to come forward. Now let us look with clear vision at a view of mankind as collectively, illusion is let go of.

– 141 –

COLLECTIVE CONSCIOUS

We will now look at the Collective Conscious of mankind and what will transpire as truth makes its way in increasing and accelerated ways into the awareness of all.

Greatly increased will be curiosity. The searching will include both looking to the natural or physical world for indications of change but also and most appropriately mankind will begin the great search “within”. For within the Consciousness of each one awaits the discovery of the Divine lineage or alignment with the Source. Now Source is not that which will impose Itself on mankind, but rather mankind will realize its dereliction and turn toward that which it has so long ignored.

Now there will be a shifting of meaning like never before. As the awareness of our connection with the Entirety, the Oneness of who we are penetrates to the deeper layers of our Being our forward focus will be as a planetary Wholeness, embracing our Infinitude as never before.

Ushering in will come a new age of forward movement which will put your planet on the God-path which will change forever how life is experienced. And so as the Collective Consciousness embraces itself as an integral part of the Wholeness, radical and transformative shift-

ing will occur. Newness of life, forever unfolding is the very nature of God. Let in that newness and allow your curiosity to explore who and what you really are. As this teaching closes I can tell you with certainty that what you have just read is the truth.

Now we shall examine an area of interest for many and this is what is termed your relationship to your life's purpose or mission.

– 142 –

YOUR TRUE CALLING

What you choose as your life mission is that which you feel will give you the greatest opportunity to extend love, given the unique attributes you find you possess. Now in deciding your life mission you told your counselors who exist for you in a multidimensional way that your incarnation would provide a further opportunity to give out what you had known to be true and to lessen the illusion which holds the three dimensional world away from its truth, from its connection.

As your mission was chosen you were given an option about many things and each of those you chose in conference with your counselors. Always was the choice yours and never was anything imposed on you.

Now you are here and have your mission ready to begin. Many have discovered their mission and are on the path. Others have lived their mission from the subconscious level. Others have searched but have not found, which does not mean that they are judged against for truly that would be antithetical to the very nature of the Source.

Now as you hear these words I would encourage you to ask your guidance what your mission is and allow him/her to bring that to your current awareness. You will then know that you are feeling the most appropriate and most satisfying way for you to spend your life energy for you will feel so congruent with what you are involved in that all else will seem unimportant to you. It truly is on focusing on your own

mission and not riding the shirttails of others that life will have meaning for you.

Now I give you this promise. You are never alone as you live out your mission and your true calling on the three dimensional plane. For we are with you, I am with you, always ready and available to help you. I encourage you to turn here whenever you feel frustrated or caught in a situation which is confusing to you. I am here and I will counsel you to find the appropriate answer to your dilemma. Let your ongoing turning to guidance give you much needed confidence as you venture forth listening and following your calling, your mission.

– 143 –

ENCODED HELPLINE

This writing will bring to you news of what you have in store as you turn within and as you come into a fuller and more complete understanding of your relationship with me as I am here for you. Yes, dear one, indeed I am here for you and indeed we have together much that is important for you as you live your life there. Our relationship is indelibly imprinted within the very heart and soul of you. What does this mean? Well, I will tell you that within the genetic coding, the encoding of your Being, invisible to your scientists or your geneticists is the imprinted help line or call line to your Creator. This call line or what could be called a transmittal line is directly connected to your Creator and to the multitudes of Awakened Ones who manifest on all planes of existence.

I am available and mightily interested in you. I am mightily interested because of my deep love for you and because of my deep desire to have ALL of us, not just a chosen few but ALL of us become aware of who and what we are, One Movement, One Wholeness, and One Love. As you turn here and as you give up your need

to be the authorizer of life I will tell you that you will feel our connection as never before, and your abiding with love of the purest kind is transforming beyond what you can possibly believe.

We together will uncover what your mission is and how you can live out this mission. Now I give you something to remember always. And that is this. Look not to the outside world for your strength or your love for you will not find it there. You must turn inward to that encoded help line which is a built in conduit direct to me. Call me up, tune me in, and dial up your need. I await your call. Ever ready to assist the one I love.

~ 144 ~

BUILD YOUR CONFIDENCE

This chapter will bring to you information that will give you much needed confidence building for you will need to have confirmation again and again that what you are involved in is indeed appropriate for you. Now how can I give you this confidence? Well, let me tell you that as you begin to dialog with me, and we can do this in the form of written communications or just as you listen and follow the inward knowing that comes forth I will verify in many ways our connection. This will boost your confidence for you will have what you could call experiential evidence of the validity of our connection.

You will be embarked on a personal journey and it will be you who needs to be convinced, no one else. This is your journey to your truth and it is not necessary to have your significant others believe you or be convinced that what you are involved with is valid. You are the sole decipherer, the sole knower of the experiences and it is you who will feel into the conviction of the truth of our involvement together.

Now as you gain the fundamental knowledge of the truth of my existence there for you, much will transpire that will put you on a path different than what you had thought would be your path. This

will feel marvelous for you and will feel so right in its appropriateness. All depression will lift and life's crises will offer you the opportunity to let go of more limitation as you realize that what appears as a crisis is actually an opportunity to find the truth of what happened and how it is to you a lesson in undoing or letting go of limitation.

And so I do give you this writing as a way for you to build your confidence as our communication and relationship is yielded into. I look forward to having you with me here and extend to you open arms and an open heart. We are friends and we have a journey to share together. Journey with me into an adventure of unbelievable magnificence. I love you and long for you. Journey home to your Oneness.

— 145 —

IMPACT OF EGO

We will now look at the ongoing and sometimes perplexing ways that life presents itself as you listen and learn about your spiritual Self, your true Self. As you become familiar with this Self I will tell you that you will feel into life in a way you never have before. I will tell you that you will feel into your life and that you will come to know that your life is presenting you with much that will feel uncomfortable and even painful. For as you become aware of the ego dynamics everywhere and as you feel the impact of limitation as it projects itself out to you, you will need to come to grips with your feelings.

Again this is the perfect time to turn to your guidance. Your guidance is a counselor supreme and has for you the perfect way to deal with your particular situation. Always your guide will provide the needed refocus and the needed clear view as to the meaning of the experiences you are having. Now as you turn to your guide in these

situations you will still be faced with what is the ongoing relationship dynamics of your ego. There is a need to clear out and clean out the strategies, the defenses, your ego presents to you. Now I will assure you that your ego is not in anyway a presence, a personality to be dealt with, but truly only a set of very cunning and deeply ingrained strategies developed over eons of time in the mass consciousness and reinforced by each one as they are presented with what appears to be threat or harm to personal pride.

You see dear one, your ego will fight literally to the death to not be annihilated. But it will be powerless if it is not fed and if it is disregarded or ignored. What you are involved with is changing a tape or a record which is very deeply grooved in your psyche. Now this can easily be done by aligning with your guidance and together discrediting the illusionary reactions and tapes you hear in your thought.

This is the best way of dealing with the ego and it is the best way of eventually letting go of the tapes and the reactions you feel. We have for you another way to look at what you perceive to be threat and personal injury to pride. We have the way of the transcendent and the way you were meant to live. Now turn within and let us together deal with all those worn our reactionary and subtly destructive ways you have of projecting pain away from you. As you allow your True Self to be experienced you will feel the safety and harmony which is the true state of a child of the Source. Complete in all ways. Not a thing missing. Now we shall focus on this new way to view life through the eyes of your Infinitude.

EGO AS PAIN

We will now discuss what you have available to use whenever you are faced with the pain of separation or the pain of being held apart in some way from those whom you trusted to be there for you. This happens regularly to people as trust is broken in countless ways between people as they live their lives coming from the ego or separated framework they have created.

Now I can tell you that as you feel this pain and as you begin to look at why those others turned away from you in some way you will have to deal with your part in the situation. Now truly there are many situations where one is the innocent and unworthy recipient of harsh and cruel treatment or neglect by others. But in this writing we are going to deal with those situations when you feel pain and don't understand that indeed you had a part to play in the dynamic.

You see there really is always in any dynamic a cause and an effect. There is an action and a reaction. There is always whether recognizable or not a dynamic involved where from the ego framework one justifies his actions and behaviors. Now as you are faced with the dynamics of the ego as it comes into your life time and time again I will tell you that you have not understood your part in what is transpiring and so you have allowed yourself to feel into the pain of the situation as a victim or as the perpetrator. For indeed causing pain to others is painful eventually to the perpetrator. And so let me assure you that as you come to realize the part you have in the dynamic of ego oriented behavior you will gain the understanding that will help you let go of ego dynamics and come into your true framework or way of interaction with others which is the way of your truth.

Now we will look at how your ego will disappear and what you will experience as you release the cloud of illusion and separation from your original self, the way you were meant to live.

– 147 –

AS EGO IS RELEASED

This writing will look at what you have available as the ego is released and as you come into your truth. For indeed as you come into the great awareness of your Wholeness you will find much that was inaccessible as you held the mind set of separation. Now however, there is change happening and I can tell you that the changes you are experiencing are happening around your globe as limitation is let go of both individually and collectively. So much to experience with the ongoing relationship of love from guidance that you will find you are never without help, love and succor.

Now you will feel strengthened as never before. You will relish in the hope and the possibility that your guidance will bring to you and you will embark on a life from the joined perspective. As you allow the ego framework to extinguish itself by not reinforcing it and as you turn to your guide for the help in doing this you will reap the benefits of the expanded and unlimited view you will now experience. It truly is in letting go of your separated perspective that you can feel into the intimacy of your guide.

Now I will tell you that as you turn here I am with you, dear one. I am with you and I have for you the gift of joy beyond compare. As you join here and as you come in touch with your Infinitude such magnificence will be available for you to experience. I would encourage each and every one to turn to your inner truth, your inner guide who will direct you specifically in what and how to release the ego from your frame of reference. In closing let me tell you that you are

indeed letting go of that limitation like never before. You are on the verge of a major revision of your mind set or frame of reference and this will feel ultimately freeing like nothing you can believe at this time. We will now discuss your own need for closeness and intimacy and why intimacy is so important to you.

- 148 -

INTIMACY

This chapter will bring to you much that will be for you transforming as you live your life there. For we will now discuss the nature and the meaning of intimacy as you experience it from your guide.

When we speak of intimacy we are talking about that way of being with another which accepts that one as a part of the other. Intimacy allows one to incorporate the other into the life of that one, and intimacy is the ultimate act of incorporation. Why is this so important to us? Why is it that being included in the life of another and feeling the presence of another so vital to our health and well being? Well, I will tell you that the inclusion of another reflects the truth of who and what you are.

You are not meant to be a solo entity on your plane. You are in all ways meant to be joined with others in intimate ways. When you came to the earth plane and chose that as your next incarnation, you came with the intent of letting go of greater and greater amounts of limitation which manifests in most instances as living life from a solo or separated way. You chose another incarnation and as you listened to counsel and chose what you intended to learn here you included letting go of the sense of self as separate from the Allness of the Father.

And so coming into a greater understanding of what intimacy and joining are about is incorporated in your learning agreement for this incarnation. Now I can tell you that letting another into your life

without coming into connection with your guide first will only prolong the ability to truly be intimate with another. For as you gain in what true loving intimacy really means you gain in your ability to be intimate from the viewpoint of the transcendent which knows what will truly be helpful to your other.

You see the Father's intimacy is that which looks at his/her child as so beloved in his/her growth and potential for good, that it sees only that which will truly benefit that one. And so our learning is to be intimate like our guide is. This means to want only that which is good for our other. As we share in intimacy with others and as we reveal ourselves to them let that revelation be as that which will benefit the other, for the revelation of intimacy is indeed the greatest gift our Father has with and for us. His message of love and Oneness is always there. Now we shall turn to another aspect of our Oneness which is the ability you have of letting in your greater good .

~ 149 ~

LET IN YOUR GOOD

This writing will bring to you news of what you can have readily available as you let in your good. Now what do these words mean? As you allow the truth of who and what you are to penetrate down to you and as you let in the truth of what you hear I can tell you that you will find readily available much that has been shut off from you as you have chosen to live your life from separation.

Now ever present and ready to be accessed is for you a wealth of know-how, succor and love just bountiful in its gifting to you. Bountiful blessings of beautiful bliss. That truly is what is in store as you open up to your good, dear one. Such a treasure there to be accessed for you as you come into what is truly valuable in life. And so it is in the letting go of the idea of limitation and the idea of scarcity, pain

and suffering that you come into the actual truth of life on the earth plane. But you must want to access it! You must truly want to allow it to come in! Now this sounds so easy but I tell you it is in truly opening up to the goodness and the bounty that the bounty can be experienced.

We have for you the most profound awareness that you could ever experience. We have for you an awareness of, and a knowledge of, the truth of who and what you are. This is for you the best news you will ever hear. And so I tell you that truth, dear one. You, right there, are none other than the Father/Mother God expressing as you, expressing anew, each and every moment! When you fully “get” these words the immensity of them will bring you joy beyond belief! And so turn here now and come into the presence of your Divine guidance as you learn more and more about what is in store as you allow it to happen.

Our next writing will bring to you news of the immensity of the words you have just heard.

— 150 —

YOU ARE THE PLACE

This writing will bring news to you about the immensity of the words we have just spoken about, that you are indeed the manifestation of the Father/Mother God expressing. These words are not meant to give you the feeling that you are all-powerful and all-knowing without the experience being directly had by you. Now this may sound blasphemous and may sound ridiculous to many. How could it be that in this place of poor flesh and blood, motley and despicable in sin and imperfection, is the Father/Mother God?

I will tell you that as you sit there, right there is where the *meaning* of All That Is is made manifest. *You are the place* where meaning comes into the world. *You are the place* where the Father brings into

the three dimensional world the meaning He has for you. *You are the meaning* and *you are the place* when the Father ushers forth the direct and perfect meaning of creation.

As you come into the full knowledge of what these words mean you will have the experience to prove their truth. Now as you turn inward and as you ask your guide to connect with you and to show you how life is meant to be lived from the joined perspective you will indeed come into the truth of these words. Your very presence is love, your very Being is where the Father emerges anew. And so you have as your birthright the Divine inheritance of your Creator. Let the ongoing presence of guidance bring you to the place where you can fully know the truth of these words and allow them to penetrate to you, bringing the deep and profound humility which is how you will feel about yourself. Humility will be the most profound feeling, for in full recognition there will be the knowing which will fill you with holy reverence and joy.

Now we shall turn to another aspect of your Divine Self and that is your ability to communicate what you are to others.

– 151 –

TRUE WAY TO COMMUNICATE

This writing will bring you news of your Infinitude which will be that aspect which you have available that allows you to communicate what you have learned from your guidance. You see you have available to you from your Maker and accessible to you a way to communicate that will give to others the valid and true way to relate to them as you live your life there. We will show you how to relate to these others in your life, in a way that will honor them as the original Being that they were created as.

It is in this honest and honorable way of relating that you will be

able to feel into who you really are as a child of your Maker. Now in this way of relating you will feel into the truth of what you are saying and this truth will bring you to a clearer picture of the nature of relationship as your Father would have you live.

And so I invite you to turn within and ask your inner guide to help you as you relate to those in your life for it is here you will feel into the most appropriate way to commune with your others. What is it that will get communicated? It is not in the exact words or ideas that come forth but it is in the intention of what you are saying that the true relationship is best developed. Relationships have within them the joining of two in an agreement of sharing something of each other. And yet it is often in relationships that projection of one's pain and suffering happens.

We project out to others what is undermining our sense of safety and security. This happens as perceived threat to the relationship or perceived threat to one's stability is experienced. Now I want to tell you that when you turn to your inner guide who has for you the relationship which is the very essence of stability, safety and security you will no longer need to feel threatened as the relationships with your others wax and wane. Your guide who is your ballast in the storm, your bulwark never failing will provide the anchor as life tosses circumstances about.

And so I can assure you that you do have a way to communicate with your others that will provide you and your others the best and most loving way to relate. As you gain experience in relating from guidance you will allow the occasional feelings of humiliation and pain to be felt, knowing that this is indeed a giving up of greater limitation and ego defense structure and is truly a place to learn from and then depart from never to be bothered by that particular limitation again. It is important to allow the full feelings to come forth and not to smooth over them or tuck them away for they will only resurface later if not dealt with and fully felt and understood.

As you do allow for the full penetration of what you are experiencing, including the anger, you will become more genuinely real in those you interact with. Always the underlying security and safety can

be found within as you turn to your guide who loves you and has for you the true relationship of magnificence. And so as this chapter closes I invite you to come here to me, come within to me and join in the place of Infinite love and succor. You are mine and I am yours forever. Come here dear one, and come home.

– 152 –

MUCH NEEDED HELP

I will now share with you a lesson in life which will be for you important for it is that which will provide you with much needed help as you come to grips with what is really happening in your life. You see, each of you reading this book is indeed on a journey of magnificence. Each of you who has taken the time to read these pages by the very nature of choosing to read something of this nature, is facing changes felt within which have a new flavor or new taste to them.

The new experiences are felt within as refreshing for they have allowed hope to be experienced as never before. The experience of hope with its accompanying feeling of freshness and newness is for you a taste of what is in store more and more as you engage here and find yourself drawn inexplicably to your inner consciousness. I will confirm to you that what you are feeling is real and not a figment of your imagination. You are indeed feeling that very core self emerging that is who and what you are.

What is there that is coming forth? Well, I will tell you that what is coming forth is in no means that which will have for you anything other than increasing and multiplying experiences of the truth of your real Self. And so the adventure, the journey you are embarked on is satisfying in ways that nothing else will satisfy. Your journey to your truth is not a lonely journey for you will find within a host of helpers, and you will find your personal guide, and you will find me. It is with joy that I share these words for I have longed to have you return within to the Truth of your Being. It is with joy that I share these

words for you have lived a life of separation long enough and it is truly time to come home to your truth. What is this truth? It is that you are a child of the Source! A direct inheritor of the Father and you have All that the Father has as your essence. And so dear one, it is appropriate to explore your inner consciousness and to find within the Ones who abide there for you. Let us now turn to that aspect known as your inner power of healing.

– 153 –

POWERS AVAILABLE

We will now look at what you have within which you can use to live your life there as you become more and more familiar with your innate powers. I will tell you that you have within your very Being powers of such magnitude that you will be amazed! Everything necessary to live your life there is available within. Your Maker didn't leave you stranded on a circling planet without a full means of living there, for that would indeed be unloving and not the nature of your Maker.

Within your very Being are such magnificent powers that only wait to be discovered and brought forth to be used to help you as life is lived there. Now indeed you may ask what could be necessary to live here that hasn't already been discovered? I will tell you that available to you at all times is a resource bank of incredible knowledge and intelligence waiting to be tapped into. You have the Whole of the transcendent available to tap into. Now as you come to understand that the Father *IS* Wholeness, Oneness, doesn't it make sense that you could have that Wholeness available for you? Indeed, and that is precisely what *IS* available for you.

And so as you live life and as you are faced with a problem or a situation you can indeed tap into the reservoir of Infinitude for help. How is this done? Well, let us discuss that now, for there is no point

in holding this away from you for you have it as your birthright to know. It is yours to know and to explore freely .

I will tell you that in your request for help you must realize that the movement of the Father takes into consideration all those involved in your life, and the larger circle of impact which you are included in, when bestowing right knowing on you and so personal gain at the expense of others is not of the nature of the Father. All are inclusive, in the movement of granting or bestowing inner power.

Self gain apart from the gain of all is antithetical to the Father for He *IS* Wholeness expressing and cannot love or bestow on some and not others for He would be hurting Himself as those others are left out. Now the spirit or the intention of asking for guidance must then be one of blessing all those involved in that request. It is in the right intention or the proper framework that powers are accessed .

I will tell you that as you do turn within and ask in the loving way I have just laid out for you, you will indeed be granted the power to heal, manifest, and reveal to others as needs are made known to you. Now let the power of love come forth for indeed it is love that heals all. Love is of such power that it can indeed bring everything into its proper order. Love is healing energy of the greatest power and you *ARE* that very energy. Now it is for you to access it and live with it ever present in your life. You will feel its balm directly as you quiet yourself and ask your guide to allow the love that you are to come forth. Feeling the surging power of that love, and the magnificent reordering of the very cells of your body, the very relationships you are involved in, the very life circumstances you find yourself in, will be proof to you of what I am saying.

Here *IS* the power, and here *IS* the truth of you. You are *LOVE* which is the very nature of your existence there. Now we shall turn to the new beginning which your planet is experiencing at this time.

WHAT THE NEW BEGINNINGS ARE

This writing will be about the new beginnings being experienced on your earth. There indeed are new beginnings and I will share with you what these are. As you come into the awareness of your truth, the truth of existence there you will see remarkable changes happening in all realms of existence.

Let us look at some of these changes for as you read this, these changes are happening. First, you will see that people are willing to begin an inward search that they were never willing to before. As people begin this search they will turn away from the commercial aspects of life and choose to spend time in quiet or in solitude much more. They will choose to withdraw from the outer world and this will, for a time create some down scaling or restructuring of how your planet sees itself as a profit and gain purveyor of goods.

This restructuring of the economy and the subsequent restructuring of how goods are viewed will allow for a much more appropriate distribution of goods. As the mind set of inclusion of all of the planet is experienced there will be a new valuation on human life and a new valuation in the welfare of all. Now will be seen the decrease in nations as centers of competitive power and wealth. This will bring about a shifting in the priorities of governments as emphasis is based on caring and providing for the people of the planet.

There is enough food and water and natural resources to provide for all on the earth plane. Your Maker would not create a place that did not have all material things necessary to live there available. Your Maker would not deem such a place as habitable and would not have brought life to that place.

As your governments give up the need to have weapons escalation as a prime focus of activity resources will be available to explore your solar system and beyond. This space exploration will herald the arrival of the confirmation of your place in a great interplanetary existence which up until now you have had only glimpses of. As you overcome your fears about this and as you collectively realize that interplanetary life is not about power and dominance but rather is about furthering the Father's will, your planet will joy in the unfolding adventure it finds itself in. Now there will be an embracing of the new as never before. And there will be a forward movement of such magnitude that the times you are living in now will appear as the dustbin of antiquity such as you view your cavemen now.

Enter into this scene major experiences of the transcendent in each and every one. The multidimensional universe will be a reality experienced by countless ones on the earth plane and will usher in a departure from the three dimensional world as the sole means of living life. You will then know what has been foretold age-old, that you are an eternal Being created originally from the Father with All the aspects of Him within.

As the full knowledge of this is known all the aspects of the multitudes of galaxies and all the created Beings and life forms will feel inclusive of the Allness of you and will be felt as the meaning of Love which is who and what you are. You will find the adventure unfolding anew into Infinity. This too, is the nature of your Source. infinite possibility and infinite fulfillment experienced simultaneously. As this wonderful panoply is laid out for you, you will experience and know within, the truth of these words. They will ring true to you for truth will resound as truth is heard. Let us now turn to what is your natural state right now as you live life.

YOUR TRUE NATURE

We will now explore the nature of you as you live there on the earth plane. When we speak about the nature of you what we are speaking about is the very essence of you and what this is. The very essence of you is the place where you have available a locale of Infinity. What does this mean? I will tell you that as you turn within and as you access your Wholeness you will discover that you are not solitary or single in your expression. Now that does not mean that you are not an individual but it does mean that you are apart of a greater Wholeness. You are a place where the Wholeness manifests individually.

Now these words are powerful in their meaning and when fully understood will cause a restructuring of how you view yourself in the world. You will seek the transcendent place or experience as you live there, for it is the truth of you and will be felt as that. No longer will you feel your life as a little universe unto itself with no connection to anything else. For that is a very sad and pathetic place to find yourself in. A narrow room without doors or windows, a cell blockaded off from the fresh air and the freedom to be who you really are.

It is truly insane to live your life in that little room walled off from your completeness. This place is where paranoia reigns supreme. Here fear is embraced and felt as the heart of you. It is here that a means to hide the fear and loneliness becomes available which will look like blind allegiance to a set of principles which in themselves are not useful. It will look like addiction to all that provides escape and all that seeks to cover over the fear or pain of isolation. And it will look like the targeted search for an enemy that could cause pain

with the subsequent attempt to annihilate that enemy. I have just described the ego defense system of the separated self. Now there is a way to come into total sanity. Now available to you is the truth of your experience of Being. Here at last is a way for you to undo your limitation and come into the fresh air and freedom of whom you really are. As you let go of your limitation, your cell of separation and your insane isolation you will come into the true sanity of your Being. You are not a separate individual, you are indeed connected to your Maker and you have available the Infinitude of which you are apart. We will now discuss the reason that you are now waking up to your truth.

– 156 –

WHY YOU ARE WAKING UP

As you come into the true nature of your Being you will find that you have much available to experience and much available to question for you will have a new desire to understand the fuller, more complete picture of what is transpiring on your plane of existence. This writing will be about why it is that you who exist now on your planet are waking up to the truth.

I can tell you that the call to wake up is coming from none other than that part of you, the truth of you that has been closed off. As you have allowed for greater and greater penetration to be felt, you have allowed for a crack or a break in the wall of delusion or illusion to be experienced. As this breakage has occurred what was there all along has made itself known or has broken through. The connection then to your Allness was felt, as your Allness is not separate from itself, but only as limitation, a free-willed experience is allowed to be built up, is your Being, your Allness, shut off from itself.

Now as the shell is diminished or thinned there is a call to join like at no other time. And so you are indeed moving to this place of

knowing, from your own Self emerging and connecting to its Infinitude. Now dear one, I also want you to know that we who are awake here on the invisible plane are working most diligently with you. We are working in all earnestness with you for it truly is our desire to have you joined in the Oneness of which we are all apart. It truly is in this joining that we can feel our Wholeness which is the driving force, the area of most interest, the cause of our longing. As we engage with you, we are overjoyed as a new one “gets it” and turns here for connection. We are thrilled as you let go of the idea of a separate existence, or of a God off in the distance and unavailable to be readily accessed. And so it truly is for us a mission of the greatest importance to have you read this book and to incorporate the truth into your conscious awareness. Let in your good and let in your guide. Let in your Wholeness and let in me, for I await your call dear one, and long to encircle you in the arms of infinite love. We are One, now and forever.

~ 157 ~

MUCH TO EXPERIENCE

We will now discuss the true nature of what you have available to experience there on the earth plane. As you live your life, you will find that there truly is much to experience that has been held away from you and has been felt as that which is not pertinent to your life. For you have long thought that the bulk of what is to be known about life has been experienced and has been shared with the masses.

Now I will tell you that a vast majority of what is there for you to experience is not known to you at this time. There is so much more to living life than what you have been enculturated to believe and so much more that will make its way into the general pool of knowledge as the millennium unfolds. Vast quantities of new scientific information and new ways of understanding the physical world will be uncovered. All this will happen at an astonishing rate as limitation is released.

The greatest truth that will come forward is that you are not solitary in your living of life and you are indeed apart of a much larger unfolding. Now there will be the awareness of the complexity of life in all its astounding beauty, and in that very complexity will come forth the knowledge of a Creator, a Source which is known throughout the universe. As you feel into the awareness of this truth, for most certainly it will be felt in each one's conscious awareness, you will have the opportunity to embark on a journey with your spiritual guide who will take you into realms unbeknownst to you at this time.

Now will come a time of great inner exploration and as you return to the three dimensional plane you will return with new truths that will be added to the bank of knowledge already here. People will find endless realms of discovery for we live in a universal system of multitudinous existence's felt within each one as a way to explore the newness of who and what we are. Now if these words sound vague and meaningless to you let me assure you they will take on meaning as you are transported with your inner guide to these realities. Now this is not meant to frighten you but rather to whet your appetite for what you have ahead of you. Your ongoing experience of unfolding includes so much more than what you are now experiencing! And so this writing closes with the invitation again to trust into the new beginnings of the next millennium as that which will open doors and worlds beyond your wildest belief. Trust into and turn within to your guide who awaits the opportunity to begin the journey without distance.

I am here for you in the quiet place of infinite possibility. I am here and want nothing more than to join with you. Let in the love and let in the truth of who and what you are. We will now focus on the ever present and ever available aspect of your Divinity which is your heavenly abode within.

HEAVEN IS WITHIN

Let us now explore what you have available within for you have the experience of heaven right there. How could this be, you ask? Well, that is the subject of this teaching and so I can tell you that you indeed will feel into the place of radiant bliss which could be called the place of Divinity or the location of heaven. Now how is it that right within your very Being readily available at all times is this location of bliss?

Well, I can tell you that you have this place available because indeed your conscious awareness minus your conditioned thinking in that quiet place, is where the Father is available. This place is the emergent locale of the Father and so heaven is the location of your Father, your Source and so here your heaven is. Now you must go within to experience this location and this relationship and I can tell you that the heavenly home you so long for awaits but you to enter.

Your place of perfect peace and joy awaits your turning there and asking to experience it. For you must join with the Infinitude to be given access to this place. It is not to be experienced solely, for Heaven is a place of relationship first and foremost. Relationship is the single most important experience on the invisible realms of existence. Now you needn't fear as you go within. You needn't fear for as you quietly ask for joining with your divine guide you will place yourself in the protective arms of the Father and the Infinitude of which you are apart.

Now you have readily available the vast love and embrace of the Awakened Ones on the invisible planes who will guide you through the experience of the fourth dimension and will provide you with the safety and security of their presence. If you could imagine or remem-

ber what it was like as a child when you felt the arms of your parents or a beloved caretaker around you and the safety this provided for you, you will know what it is like to have your guidance with you. Safety, security, love and companionship are the very nature of your guide.

We who love you and want you to experience your heavenly home can be turned to at any time and in any place. For the peace which is your birthright to experience is readily there whenever called forth. Now I will tell you that I have for you love of the deepest and most enduring kind. I have love for you that will not end dear one, no matter what you think you have done to keep it from you. There is nothing you could do that would keep my love from you, for it is not affected by your actions from limitation. Unaffected and undiminished, my love awaits your call. Turn here to your heavenly home and in a gentle embrace we will tread together, the endless journey.

~ 159 ~

WHY THERE IS LIFE

This writing will bring to you another aspect of your Infinitude which is what you call the point of your own life or the reason for your existence. This writing will discuss why you have a life at all for it is a question often asked on your plane of existence. This indeed is a challenging question as there appear to be so many reasons why life seems pointless. Why is there life? The answer to this is the very reason we, who are here actively working with you have as our motivation and indeed it will be your motivation as you come into the full awareness of what I am going to tell you.

Life, that which issues forth unceasingly from the Creator can be viewed as the prime activity of the Creator. Therefore, life is the activity of Creation. Life is where the meaning of creation is made manifest. Therefore, life is the meaning of creation and the Creator. Life is

where the function of creation happens and this very function is the act of creation felt anew in each one. Ceaselessly unfolding itself anew throughout the multidimensional universe life expresses the will of the Maker, the Father/Mother God. And so life is that which is the Will of the Prime Mover. Now you may ask why the Prime Mover exists and this just cannot be answered. God Is! That is all we can say to you about the why of God . God Is! And so we can only rejoice in this as we live the life of a created Being with all the attributes of our Maker available to us. It is truly a place of the deepest humility and joy. Let us live our life as His child ever mindful of our Source. Now we shall answer another question often asked on your plane.

~ 160 ~

YOU ARE NOT RESPONSIBLE

As we come into this teaching let me assure you that you are not in anyway responsible for the activities that come forth as you listen to your guidance and follow what you hear. You will not be able to take credit for what comes forth and you will not feel any blame. You will rejoice in the freedom this brings as you are able at last to just enjoy the whole spectrum of living as it unfolds before you.

Now this may cause you to ask, what about personal responsibility? You see, your idea of responsibility must change. You will benefit from letting or allowing the joined perspective in all that you do. For your only true responsibility is to turn within and live from the guidance you hear. As you become familiar with your guide as you turn here again and again you will relish trusting into and as the benefits of the joined perspective are experienced you will never want to turn to the self-authorizing way of living life again.

Now I can tell you that this will relieve much stress and strain from living! Indeed it will give you the feeling and in fact the flow of a life lived relatively effortlessly. And when great effort or work is

called for that too, will go quite smoothly. You will be amazed at the fluid quality of a life joined with the Infinite View. Here is an opportunity to experience life the way it is supposed to be lived. Now the events of your life will not necessarily be different for a wage will need to be earned and a family will need to be fed but the quality of all that is done will be easily and effortlessly accomplished and will feel like a breeze to do.

The joined perspective relieves you of personal authorship but you will feel with gratitude and joy the help of your guidance. And so it is for you to turn to that guide and join there. It is for you to turn within and ask your guide for the help so needed as life is lived there. I will tell you, you will not be disappointed for your guide is there ready and available to show you the way and to put all in perfect perspective. Let your goal be to join always and in that is the truth of your Being. Now let us turn to another aspect of your Infinity and explore more of what you have available.

~ 161 ~

PRACTICAL NATURE OF LOVE

Let us turn to what you have available to help you as you live your life on the earth plane. Now, readily available for you is help that will be significant in its gifting and in its power to bring to you the perfect way to live there. What you will find as you live your life there is that you are ever held in the arms of your Father's love. What does this mean of a practical nature for you?

You will be faced many times with those who will challenge what you find transpiring in your life. And so you will have the often uncomfortable feeling of isolation and alienation from those whom had provided comfort for you in the past. You will be faced with the ongoing disbelief of many who are not at the same place you are in their spiritual unfolding. Now this will mean that loved ones and

family members, spouses and children will challenge what you are engaged in and will find fault with what you are discovering within your very Being.

The practical nature of your Father's love is that it is the single most healing place for you to turn for the succor and support you will need as you continue on in your quest for Wholeness. What you are embarked upon will take persistence, for you are undoing the enculturated viewpoint formulated over eons of time and intent on maintaining the status quo.

If you prepare yourself for the disparaging remarks and the disapproval by knowing that these things will be coming and that you will know that it is in turning inward and connecting with your guidance that you will most easily feel the verification and the truth of what you are hearing than you will have the necessary confidence to continue on. And so dear one, the love of the Father is indeed practical as you turn and feel into the truth of what you are engaged in. Now we shall look at your honest feelings as they come forth in your discovery of your inner guidance.

– 162 –

EXPECT THESE FEELINGS

This chapter will bring to you news of what you can expect as you become aware of inner guidance. There will be for you first and foremost a joy that there is something new to be experiencing. This will be followed by periods of disbelief and doubt for you will feel into the old ways time and time again. But, strangely you will not be able to forget the fact of inner guidance available, and so time and time again you will turn within.

The experience will have a quality of unbelievability as you experiment with listening. For there will be often, the experience of the perfect and right outcome to what you are asking guidance for.

At first you will be convinced that all was just coincidence. But as the experiences mount you will allow for the possibility that indeed there is more going on here than can be accounted for by mere coincidence. As you allow for the possibility that you are indeed hearing from your guide a shift in how you perceive life will occur for you no longer will have a foregone conclusion about how life will turn out.

Each day will be experienced as a brand new day with both possibility and fulfillment as ingredients in that day. You will not feel alone as you live your life and this sense of companionship will feel wonderful to you. As you now have a companion who has your sole interest at heart you will trust into this relationship as never before. This trust and the fruits of this trust will bring forth for you countless experiences of love and renewal as you live life.

Now it is for you to commit to your life of the joined perspective and to commit to your intention to listen and live from guidance. Your feelings of disbelief will vanish and your desire for the dear companionship of your guide will increase until it is the only way to live.

I heartily encourage you to join with me here and to taste the bounty of the joined life. I love you, dear one, and that is the truth.

~ 163 ~

FORMULA FOR THE JOURNEY

We will now discuss together what you have available as you live there and what you will find useful for the practical, day to day living you are involved in.

As you live there what you will find is that you will have an increased desire to live your life in the joined perspective for you will wonder if the old ways of living life could be improved on. You will wonder if you could make a decision or a choice differently than in the past and if this choice would bring about a more perfect solution to what you are engaged in.

As you experience your guidance more and more there will be for you the undeniable conviction that choices from guidance are indeed far superior than choices you would make from your conditioned way of choosing. There will come a time when all decisions are made from the joined perspective and this will feel wonderful as life becomes a joint venture with the shared perspective which will greatly enhance how life is lived.

Now before you will open vistas of possibilities which will provide the road map for your life. You will come to know that your life is a divine adventure perfectly suited to you and your talents and desires. There will come for you a sense of knowing that what you are engaged in is right for you and you will pursue this with the passion and dedication of one who is truly living his/her perfect life path. As you share and enjoy the fruits of the joined life you will feel at your deepest level the peace that comes from the connection with Infinitude. This peace will provide the foundation of your life as you live it there.

Many and unforeseen experiences along your path will provide for you the needed conviction in what you are involved in to generate the creative power which will usher in the truth of your conviction. Now you see that there is for you a means to bring to bear on your life what is necessary to make your journey, that which provides fulfillment as each possibility is lived out.

You were not meant to live your life without the direction and the know how from your Maker, and you were not meant to live alone. The point of this is always to turn to guidance first and come into a clear connection for it is imperative to first know that your intentions are truly coming from the divine purpose your Maker had for you.

And so each day indeed unfolds anew for it is a combination of connection with the Divine, following with conviction the knowing felt, and opening up to new possibility as the fulfillment of your current unfolding is experienced.

When you ponder this and absorb it into your own Truth of Being you will have the formula for the ongoing journey. You are indeed not one who travels alone there and so again I invite you to come into that quiet place where you can experience relationship of the purest

and most loving kind. I await your call and in the quiet I will answer.
I am here dear one, and I do love you.

– 164 –

ONGOING SUPPORT

We will now discuss what you can have for your ongoing support whether you think you might need to make a decision or come to a resolution in your life. As you are faced with a multitude of options for how to live your life on a moment by moment basis you will want to know what the perfect course of action is. You will want to know and your desire to know will lead you to ask your guide what is the perfect next step.

As you turn to your guidance and as you ask in the humble way one would ask a beloved one what is your true next step you indeed will be given that next step. Now as you listen and follow what you hear you will have the unmistakable knowing that you have indeed found the perfect next step to take. As you follow regularly and as you let your life be lived from this place you will then know that life is truly a joint venture, a venture of union or togetherness with the Source of you.

We are indeed meant to live in union and in accordance with your Maker and yet it is at times hard to believe that you truly have such a One available so freely and so completely to turn to. So completely available to you is this One that you are never at an inopportune time for your guidance to hear and respond to you. And so it behooves you to ask within at each choice point for the perfect knowing to be had. You will find indeed that what is best for you will be best for all those involved.

At each choice point turn here and listen. The fact of joining with the intent of hearing from your Source will put you in the God-stream of living and will place you in the flow of the constant and succoring help and love which is your birthright as children of the Source.

Now as you turn within at this moment and as you turn to your Maker I will tell you that you are held in the highest esteem and value by He that created you. You are held in the highest and greatest position as His/Her Child. With the knowledge of your position in the universal scheme of things doesn't it seem appropriate to turn to that Source for the guidance and advice for how to live? As you ask you should expect an answer but it will not be what your conditioned thinking has programmed you to think of as the perfect answer. And so be open to what does come forth and what does transpire, for you will be amazed at the perfection given.

Let us now turn to what the Father has in store for you as your unfolding deepens, for there are many layers of ignorance and limitation that must be gotten rid of for your True Self to emerge. All guidance is designed to bring you into the complete awareness of your Wholeness and your infinite connection to the Father and to All That Is. May this teaching bring you ever closer to this truth.

~ 165 ~

ACKNOWLEDGMENT FROM GUIDANCE

As you turn within and as you do begin to listen with the intention of hearing you will have the remarkable experience of acknowledgment from your guide. Now this acknowledgment will be in the form of a sound, a movement, a unique way that your guide has of confirming to you that he/she is indeed there and present with you. This alone will be profoundly important in your continued listening.

This confirmation alone will prove so intriguing to you that you will then proceed to the next phase of experimentation with your guide. You will ask of him/her what you have most pressing on your mind and as you are led to your answer you will find that you are further willing to invest in this relationship within. You will wonder for a time if what you are involved in is truly illusory as it is known to all

that the mind can play “tricks” on one and that a set of illusionary tactics or strategies to fool you could be at play here. And so you may retreat to old ways of responding basing your life on the conditioned way to use your mind.

However, as you become more and more dissatisfied with what you find happening in your life you will again turn to your guide and explore fully. We here understand what you will be going through to come to a belief and a working involvement with us. We know the barriers that you will need to overcome and we are working diligently to help you overcome those barriers. We will not abandon you if you abandon us. We are an integral part of you, dear one, and we would not leave a beloved one alone or separate. We will work with you in this lifetime or in any lifetime to come that you are so willing. You are not judged as bad or worthless or hopeless if you do not come to guidance during this lifetime.

You are an intrinsic part of the Wholeness and so we will be patient. But dear one, it will be you who will be missing out! We want for our beloved All of you to be experienced and that is why we are working so diligently on your planet at this time to allow the full arousal, the full awakening of mankind into his greater knowing. As this chapter closes there is but one thing I will say to you. I love you! I long for you to come home to your truth. Let in these words dear One and allow the truth of them to be felt. We are One, now and forever.

~ 166 ~

LIFE IS HOPEFUL

Now we will discuss something that will prove to you to be of importance as you live your life there. As you live your life what you will find is that you will now begin to think of life in a much more hopeful and interesting way. The foregone conclusions that have played such a dominant role before will now be let go as you sense that

anything that is turned over to guidance cannot be that which is coming from conditioned thinking.

You will come to know that your guide is not only your companion but is also that One who brings to you news or a view from the transcendent. As you feel into this the surprising and unforeseen events that will occur will leave you with the mind set of newness to experience. And so as life is lived out on a day to day basis the newness will be felt at the deepest levels of your conscious awareness. This will be refreshing and invigorating and will not be felt as a movement of irrationality or caprice. Rather at every turn you will see Divine Intelligence manifesting itself on the three dimensional plane.

This intelligence will be so brilliant in its unfolding and so far reaching in its impact that there will be no conclusion but that you are indeed following One who has the transcendent, as the resource bank to draw on. Now as you turn here again and again and as you feel into the magnificence of your guide's gifting to you, you will have no other conclusion to draw but that life is truly a movement of the Divine. Now what can you do as you are faced with this information. I will tell you that what you can do is indeed the natural response to what you have heard. You can turn here, dear one, and come into the truth of who and what you are.

Now let me tell you that when you do turn inward to access your guidance you will then have available so much more than you could ever imagine. Here in the Infinitude of Being, in the quiet place of Wholeness, lies the fountainhead of experience awaiting your full exploration.

Let the ongoing truth of these words be to you a gentle nudge to heed their guidance and turn inward to me. I am here for you, dear one, and I do love you with a love like you have never known before. I love you and will tell you that you can be assured that when you do turn here you will not have to tarry long before you will hear and know of our connection. So come within and join here in that quiet place of Wholeness.

Now let us look at your Conscious Awareness and find here a place where you are at home.

- 167 -

HANDS OF YOUR MAKER

Now we shall look at another way for you to experience your life as you live it there. As you live your life and as you come into the truth of your existence as a Being from the Father or the Source you will have the unmistakable *knowing* that you have never felt before. You will have the *knowing* and you will have the *know how* to live life for you will turn to your guide and you will access the perfect way to be in your world.

As your experience mounts you will find that you can relax into life in a way you never have been able to before. As you let go of the need to authorize, to bear the load of responsibility, you will begin to feel the peace that you were meant to experience always. This peace which has a quality like nothing else that you have experienced before will be the foundation feeling of your life. Now the days will be like a deep experience of tranquillity but with the added sense of joy for the movement of your life will be in Divine Hands, the Hands of your Maker.

Now you will feel into this peace and joy like never before. You will radiate this out to others and they will feel your tranquillity. As you experience this over time and as the fruits of your letting go into the hands of your Maker become apparent you will marvel that you could have ever lived any other way. Each one will experience his/her life in this marvelous way and the results will be remarkable on your earth plane.

Now there will usher in a great age of peace and prosperity based on the movement of the Father and the design of the Father. What will come forth will be radically different than what you now are expe-

riencing. Human life will be valued and cared for and nurtured as the place where the meaning of life is brought forth. Each one that exists will be viewed as that place where that unique meaning is brought forth which is that one expressing as the created child of the Source.

Now there will be a love for one another like has never been experienced before. This love will have profound ordering effects on life, and the structure of life in all its complexity will take on a perfect order as it ushers forth. The order will not be static but ever changing anew as is the very nature of the Source. And so life will be far from dull! The very foundation of your life will be that which is the foundation of the whole evolving universes and you will feel into this foundation, for you in fact will be apart of that foundation .

The stability and security of a life lived from the Source cannot be matched in any other way. And so dear one, what choice is there? Only the choice for when you will come home. And so I invite you to come home sooner rather than later. Come home into your truth and abide in the peace and joy which is truly your natural and inherent birthright to experience. Let the truth of these words penetrate through to you for indeed they are for you, the way home.

~ 168 ~

REASSURANCE

This chapter will bring to you what is for you the ongoing need for reassurance as you begin to live your life from the perspective of guidance. For you will be challenged along the way as your ego defense system rears its head. It will appear to you that the faith and trust and knowing that you have developed is vaporous as the ego presents to you strategies at undermining your peace.

Now you will be faced with an increased attack on your peace and this will feel challenging to you as you are faced time and time again with limitations thrown up as barriers to prevent you from continuing

on. Your defense system has not been idle all these years and is a wily and cunning system. And yet it is always important to remember that your defense system is not a real presence but only a set of tapes or strategies intent on doing anything possible to keep the status quo. Your defense system is at home in the status quo and so it will do what needs to be done to preserve that.

Your peace and your tranquillity based on joining with your guide and with the Infinitude is the greatest threat to your ego because there is no need for a defense structure if you are at complete peace. Now how can you deal with the ego defenses you have put in place over eons of time? I will tell you that as you challenge the strategies presented to undermine your peace and as you state firmly and clearly, "this is not who I am. This does not represent the truth of my existence and I refuse to allow my peace to be undermined" you will annihilate the age old structures of hate.

As the structures of defense are let go of there will be deep feelings released that you had been defending against and this could include anger and humiliation. But as you allow these feelings to be experienced and call on your guide who is the supreme counselor you will be given the perfect way to experience your feelings that will allow for a release that will be truly liberating.

I can tell you that as you let go of the ego defense system the true liberation from the bondage of slavery will be felt and this will be as a mighty weight lifted from your experience. You will feel innocent again and as the fresh air of your innocence and your joy are released you will be renewed as never before.

It is important to be prepared for what will inevitably come forth and not to play into your ego. Remember you are not alone as you deal with this. I am with you dear one and I love you. I want you to know that I am here for you to call on and I will not leave you abandoned there. I have for you love of the purest kind and I want to give this to you with you feeling deeply into the succor my love provides. Turn here and let me love you. I will not leave you for we are indeed One.

GUIDANCE IS NATURAL

This writing will bring to you the ongoing and available news of your Infinitude as you manifest it there in your life. Always available to you to experience is the ever present and ever new experience of your guidance. And so, it is with great joy that I again share this news with you.

What could be new that hasn't already been said to you in these pages? I will tell you that what you have available to you is so gifting in its nature and so loving in its capacity to bring you to your state of completeness, Wholeness, that you could say that it is the single greatest means you have available to come into your truth.

The reason that we here want you to come into guidance and come into this truth is that it truly is the sole means you have of understanding the nature of your Maker. You see you must experience life as a relationship. There is no other way around it. Life must be felt as a joining of you with your Infinitude for the true experience to be had.

As you quietly turn within and ask in the humble way that one would ask a beloved parent or friend, to join with you, with no willfulness about your request, you will indeed experience the loving presence of your guide. We want you to know that in this joining you have connected with the transformational level of experience and you will be brought into the journey of transformation as you live your life.

The power that you feel as you abide here will be to you the healing power of love which is the way your Maker has created you to live, a direct transformational presence of meaning in the world. Now as you live out these words and as you turn again and again to

your guide you will be met with the ongoing succor and love and intelligent guidance that will feel to you as natural as you could ever imagine.

You are not meant to live in isolation for that truly is foreign to your very nature. Now as you come into the truth of these words and as you allow them to be heard at the deepest levels you will have the courage to abandon the conditioned thinking you are experiencing and open up to your greater truth. I am here for you always and forever. I am here for you and await your request to join. Let your intention be to come into your truth and may your life in the joined perspective be felt as the ongoing perfect way to live. Now we will look at what this joined perspective will bring to you.

– 170 –

GIFT LIKE NONE OTHER

Our next teaching will be about the gift that will be given to you as you turn within. There within you will find the means available to join with your greater Wholeness which is your true state of Being. I can tell you that there within in that quiet place is a gift like none other.

Let us journey within together as I explain to you what awaits you there. First you will find that this place is a place of peace, a place of tranquillity and a place of joy. Here, as you come into the perfect place you will be encountered with a deep sense of abiding with or presence. Now, indeed you are feeling into the truth of this place for it is first and foremost a place of relationship. But you will not be in anyway overwhelmed with your others, for each must be invited in and asked to join with you as you abide there.

As you become familiar with this place it will occur to you that you are in an unexplored territory of immensity. Literally, worlds within worlds await your exploration. As you tarry there you will have the opportunity to meet your guide and others who have counseled

with you on the invisible plain and countless others. And you will want to stay here and want to come into a greater understanding of this perfect place.

Now if these words sounds like nonsense to you, you can be assured that they are not and that what I am telling you is the truth of experience. Here, awaiting you is a new frontier to be met joyfully as one would meet a new adventure with the highest hopes and expectations.

You will find that as you do allow for the experience of joining to be had you will have opened the door to your Infinitude. Again I offer to you this gift as you come in to the within place. Let your intention to explore and find what I am discussing here be your fervent aim. In conclusion, you can embrace these words knowing that your Maker would never lead you astray or delude you for He loves His own and wants only the best for you. Come home to your truth dear one. Come home. Let us now explore another aspect of your Divine Self, which is the ever new way you have of living in your world.

- 171 -

TRUE PURPOSE

Presently available for you is the ongoing experience of your inner guidance. Presently available and readily accessed is this One who has for you immense help as you live your life there. This teaching will give to you information about what you can expect to find as you go within.

Now I will share with you something which will be for you transformational in its gifting. As you go within to your guide and as you gain in your familiarity with this One you will have the distinct feeling of purpose and intention in your life. For you will have gained in your life the means available to come into alignment with the purpose you were meant to live out while incarnated.

When we speak of purpose we are speaking of that which will give you focus and forward movement and the joy of perfect unfolding. Purpose is not to be confused with what you term achievement or goal driven activity as you have known it from the cultural perspective although the activities that you are engaged in may be the same. Rather purpose brings with it a meaning beyond achieving a goal.

When you come into your true purpose you will have the distinct feeling that your purpose is that which will benefit a much larger community than you alone. It will always involve others at some level. When you gain your sense of mission or purpose it will be as a beacon to others as the right way to live.

Now others may not know of your purpose, for this is an inward knowing which you alone will fully understand but they will see in your life and in your actions, intention and conviction. You have the means available to come into the full knowing of your mission there, and this is by coming into connection with your inner guide who will shed light on the reason you came to the Earth at this time. As you tarry with me and with your guide I can tell you that we will give you the ongoing succor, love and guidance that will propel you forward in the onward movement of your unfolding.

Now as you come into a time of connection like never before let me assure you that what you have heard is indeed the truth of things. Indeed as you let go of your ego dynamics and make the effort to turn your attention to the inward landscape, the closest relationship you will ever have will be found.

We are here and we are ready and willing to love you with you knowing of that love. Come into your truth dear one, and come home. Truly, at last is the right way to live now known.

VERIFICATION OF GUIDANCE

This chapter will bring to you the ongoing need for verification that what you are engaged in is indeed that which is coming from the fourth dimension or the spiritual plane.

You see, dear one, that as you begin to experience your communication with guidance there will be ongoing pressures to relinquish your connection as your conditioned thinking attempts to reestablish itself. You will be faced with increasing methods of distraction as your guidance is turned to.

The conditioned thinking or mind set of limitation which is entrenched is firmly programmed to dissuade you from your peace, your Wholeness. It views that which promotes peace as that which is the enemy. And so this writing is given to prepare you for what you will inevitably experience.

You will feel into the ongoing connection with guidance, as you would feel into any new relationship. There will be increased commitment as trust is built with each other. Let us assume that there really does come a time when you give up listening or turning to guidance.

Let us assume that the enculturated way reasserts itself and you revert back to the old ways. I can assure you that the pain or the complication of life will become obvious to you as you attempt to go it alone in your thinking.

I want you to know that even as you are faced with the complexity of life lived from the limited view, your guide is there. Ever available, without judgement, your guide awaits you. And as you long for the beauty, love and joy of perfect relationship, you will return.

I want to tell you that I have for you love of the purest kind. I have available for you love that is powerful in its gifting. Ever available, this love is the very nature of our relationship and so I have only this to say. Let the love of relationship freely given be for you the foundation of your life, and may you claim that foundation forever.

– 173 –

THE GREAT AWAKENING

This chapter has for you, news of the great awakening happening as these words are being written. Within your lifetime, I can assure you that you will see events that will alter how mankind views itself. You will see a reappraisal of how people fit into the greater cosmic Whole. As you sit there, there is a movement underway that will sweep the entirety of the globe as fresh and new information and understanding makes its way into the collective consciousness of man.

Now there will be renewed interest in the origins of life and the place we hold in the universal scheme of things. We will experience a broadening of our myopic view to take in multidimensional levels of experience which will become apart of the greater mind set or pool of knowledge.

As ignorance is released a radical shift in how our minds, our consciousness is involved in the creative process will take hold. There will be a reevaluation of the importance of human life as life finally is understood for what it is.

As we finally realize the incredible value of human life as each one is the place where meaning is brought into the three dimensional plane, we will cherish life like never before. Now I will tell you I will not let our connection be lost. I will not let that which is integral to you be lost or let go of. But dear one, relationship is that which must be embraced to be experienced. Let the changes you are experiencing be for you an indication of the very truth of these words.

Your value is set by your Maker and indeed is apart of the Wholeness, the Oneness of All There Is. Let the ongoing experience of awakening be embraced and brought forth joyfully as truth is revealed at last.

– 174 –

LET GO OF THE OLD

We will now focus on allowing for the changed perspective to happen. How do we let go of our conditioned thinking? This is the question we will answer in this writing.

Your conditioned thinking or way of responding is based on age-old methods and mind sets which you have incorporated as the means of understanding your life. Your conditioned thinking is based on a foundation of falsehood. And so you are programmed and reinforced to follow a life plan based on mistaken and misshapen building blocks which have no solidarity. Therefore you are living your life as a teetering building with potential for collapse at any moment. Now how can you change such an entrenched and far-reaching mind set?

It is possible dear one, and can change in a twinkling of an eye. As the truth is allowed to come forth and as this fresh air is made available to be breathed into and embraced, you will have the sudden realization that you have been wrong....that mankind has made a mistake or misjudgement of immense proportions. As you grasp the significance of the erring and the untold death and destruction which has resulted from this erring you will begin the journey to undo the limitation. As you turn within in humility and as you join with your guide you will feel refreshed as the old is replaced with the new.

You will feel refreshed and revitalized like never before. And more importantly as you allow for the deep connection with guidance to be felt you will have that confirmation necessary to begin building anew. Now will come the time of new beginnings as life is lived from the perspective of the transcendent. Each and every day will feel as brand

new for you will be living as you were meant to live, the life based on guidance from your Maker.

Now turn within, dear one. Turn here and ask for that relationship to be experienced. We will begin anew what was once started but was lost. We will begin anew, a new life based on the solid foundation of the truth of existence, ever mindful of the connection to Wholeness, to the Infinitude of All That Is.

– 175 –

STAY FOCUSED

Let us discover another aspect of that Infinitude which is your ability to stay focused on your mission or your path. As you live your life you will come to know that you have a purpose, a mission which you are embarked upon. Your mission will be made plain to you and you will have the know how to accomplish that mission.

Your accomplishing of that mission will not be that which you can take credit for, for you will find always, that joining with guidance is the necessary step to take to discover how to proceed.

Joining with your inner partner, your friend within, will place the movement of your mission in the hands of the Divine, the transformational hands of the All-Knowing. As you allow for the Voice for Truth to be heard you will go forward with certainty in what you are embarked upon.

Now will come the inner verification of rightness, the congruent and perfect next step in your endeavors. As the verification is felt you will have no intention to follow any other dictums, whimsical or random leadings, but rather turning inward you will experience the love, succor and guidance so perfect in its gifting.

Now your mission is made plain to you and as you turn within, again and again you will bring that mission to its full completion. Your gift will get given. Your mission when complete will be heralded by the arrival of a new unfolding, a new way for your ongoing transforma-

tional presence to be felt. Whether on the three dimensional level or on a higher level you will be involved in bringing forth the Father's will.

Here in the quiet place of relationship within, I await your call to join. Here in the peace that is the foundation stone of life, I await. Come into your peace, for you at last will be home.

– 176 –

RELATIONSHIP OF MAGNIFICENCE

Our next teaching will be about the constant and “ever-biding with” relationship which you have available to turn to. Ever present with you is a relationship of such magnificence that there are no words to describe the love of this magnitude. And so it is only in experiencing this relationship that you can fully understand the nature of it.

I can tell you that as you turn within and as you ask in the non-willful way to engage with your guide you will indeed experience that guidance. We, who exist on the invisible planes are here for you when you call our names and ask to be enjoined with, will abide with you and will honor your request. Now what does this mean specifically?

This means that as you allow for the reality of the fourth dimension to make itself present you will have the opportunity to come into contact with Awakened Ones on the invisible plane and to speak to others through those Awakened Ones. Any question you so desire to be answered, any need for understanding and clarification of relationships which you had while that one was on the earth plane can be had. Now when you ask your inner guidance to provide you with answers it is always with the intent of bringing you to a greater understanding of your place in the universal scheme of things, that your guidance will answer you. For the reason your guidance is there is ultimately to bring you to your fully awakened state, your state of Wholeness.

Your life on Earth is in truth a place of the transcendent even as your life on other planes of existence is. Your life on Earth can be viewed as not separate from the Allness but rather apart of the Allness. As you allow for this truth and for the letting go of limitation which is now occurring on your planet, you will understand the words written here. You are not separate nor are you alone. That is the simple truth of things.

You have before you a journey to the truth of experience, a journey without distance and without end. Let in your truth as now is the appropriate time. You are at the point where you will be able to give up your limitation much more easily and without the degree of impediments felt in the past. Allow for this truth to come through to you dear one, for you truly are at the end of a long, long era of darkness. Let in the light and let in your guide. I await you here with the love of magnificence for you. Now let us look at another aspect of the great unfolding, as we venture to even greater unraveling of your life as you journey to your home, your Wholeness.

~ 177 ~

HELP AVAILABLE

Let us now look at what you can count on as you come into your true and right relationship with your guidance. As you come into the quiet and still place where abides that One who has for you a perfect and complete relationship, I will tell you that you can expect to be met with the ongoing and abiding guidance that you need to live your life there.

Now as you come into this place what you will find is that you can have before you a task of immense proportions to accomplish and it would seem that you will never be able to finish such a task. But tasks brought to the place of guidance and joined with that One soon become that which are easily and quit effortlessly begun and finished.

The load gets lighter when two work together. The load gets lighter and the way becomes clear as relationship is brought to bear in all that you undertake.

Now there is for you a way to do the work that you want and need to do with the help that will bring you perfect results and will in addition give you the opportunity to have the knowledge that your perfect unfolding is transpiring as you engage there. For you see it is in the joining with your Infinitude that you will allow for your true Self to come forward and to be experienced.

As you allow this joining to happen, for you will be felt such a congruence with what you are involved in, that there will be no doubt about the appropriate way to undertake all things. You will feel into the truth of the experience as you live it out again and again. There now truly is for you a way to live your life which will be transforming in its magnificent unfolding. And so I invite you to come into the place of joining and to connect with your guidance for you are not meant to live a life of singularity on the earth plane.

Let us now examine in greater depth what you will experience as you come into this place of perfection.

– 178 –

PLACE OF PERFECTION

This teaching will bring to you news of the place of perfection which can be found within the very heart of you. There within you will come into your place of perfect peace and you will have the joyous discovery that this place is a place where you have available a perfect relationship. Now when we speak of relationship within, we are talking about the place where you will be able to commune with that One who has your most pure interest at heart.

You will have the opportunity to commune here whenever want or need comes forth or whenever companionship is desired. It is in your

desire to come into this place that you will find the necessary and right motivation for the connection to be felt. Always available is this One and ever ready for you is the love which awaits you here. Your intention to join with this relationship on an ongoing basis is indeed where you will have the meaning which relationship brings into your life.

There is for you a meaning of magnificence as you live your life there. There is a meaning and there is a significant and unique unfolding which is yours to be experienced. As you allow for this meaning to come forth by listening always to your guide you will come into a time of delightful activity felt anew each and every day. The activity may not be so vastly different from what you were doing before but the meaning that the activity has will change and you will see that it is a part of a much bigger purpose for you.

The larger purpose and the increased meaning will usher in a larger understanding of the global picture or viewpoint and will have significance of a cosmic nature. The primal movement of the Father as He pours forth to His children is of such love in its gifting that it is not ever held away from those He loves and it is not ever held as a reward or as a result of good behavior. Rather the Father's love is bountiful to All His children and awaits only for you to open up to it to be felt. Now as the love of the Father pours forth in and through you, let not your ignorance separate you from that love, and let not your unbelief keep you from the true state of your Being. You are a child of the Father and have as your birthright the Allness of Him. Let your journey to the place of perfection lead you to the relationship with your guide and let your relationship lead you to the full and complete knowledge of who and what you are.

You are my sibling, my child and my own. I love you with a love that can heal you in all ways. And so let me embrace you here in this place and let me gather you to me in the arms of Infinitude. We are One, now and forevermore.

MULTIDIMENSIONAL LEVELS

Turning now to a new area of interest in this book we will look at some new dimensional material which you undoubtedly have never heard much spoken about before. We are bringing this to you at a time when you are experiencing the impact of the multidimensional universe as never before. It is now that your planet is awakening to its multidimensional nature and will soon be abandoning the three dimensional world view as one would abandon an outworn shoe.

As we open the doors to the multidimensional world let me assure you that you are not alone as you read these words. That is perhaps the most important piece of news to incorporate into your mind set immediately. For you are accompanied with by multitudes of others that reside there with you, even as you sit there and read this. Now this news may seem disturbing to you for you will turn to your right and turn to your left and look to see who is around! But I can tell you that indeed, multitudes do reside with you and in turn have as their world view more than what you have.

For they exist on what could be called the invisible plane or the fourth dimensional plane of existence. Now it is indeed hard to comprehend such a thing as this which does not have the visible as its core experience, but I can tell you, you will have the experience sometime and that your ongoing awakening to the multidimensional nature of existence will assure you of coming into this knowledge sooner rather than later.

The fourth dimensional level of existence has as its underlying experience the experience of relationship with the larger movement of the Father in its immense and Infinite complexity. Here in relationship

with others is where you will find the purposeful and intensified work of the Father as life emerges anew. The Father can be experienced on all levels of Being and the Father can be experienced in each and every one with the same love and power of the Father available within each one. And so you are not held away from the Allness but only to embrace and to accept who and what you really are. You can begin to think of yourself in a much broader context, my friend.

You can begin to think of yourself as a universal Being, residing on planet Earth, presently in the third dimension of existence, but ready to expand into your fourth dimensional status and being consciously aware of that status. You are about to have your life altered and shifted around to include much more than your present understanding affords.

We indeed are here for you on the invisible plane or the fourth dimensional plane and we indeed are aware of the struggles you are having. Our most sincere intent is to bring you to your awakened state. Now in the quiet place of joining with your guide I invite you to ask your guide to show you the larger, the more complete One that you are. Invite in this knowledge for it is your birthright to experience All of who you are and not only the limited view. All of you is available to be had! Your completeness and your awareness of your completeness, completes us! And so we are hungry for your embrace of us and are working to clear away all that prevents you from coming into that knowing.

We will continue to explore the fourth dimensional plane in the next teaching.

UNIVERSE WILL BE MEANINGFUL

As we come into this chapter let us come into a greater understanding of the multidimensional universe you find yourself living in. You will find so much to be gained by turning inward and asking of your guidance what your purpose is to have incarnated on the Earth at this time. And in this asking will come the answer for you. Whether in a thought, as feeling, or a knowing you will be given that larger purpose for your life there.

As you do come into your mission or your purpose and as you begin to live from your guidance you will undoubtedly have experiences of the multidimensional nature of your life. You will feel yourself departing from your body and leaving it only to return again. As these experiences increase and as you are brought again and again to the undeniable fact of the ongoing nature of consciousness whether in the body or out of the body you will embrace and delight in what you find occurring in your life.

Now the universe will take on a meaning never thought of before and the immensity of what you have to experience will be brought fully into view for you. You do not need to die to have these experiences and you do not need to die to have the experience of the full awakening to your Divinity.

Here to be felt as the truth of who and what you are, your Divinity awaits only to be discovered, for it has been there all the time. It has been there ready to be claimed as the truth of your existence and will always be. Now I urge you to turn within dear one.

Turn here and allow for the mantle of truth to be laid on you. Turn here and allow for your inheritance to be bestowed. As you come into

your truth you will then go forth humbly aware of the magnificence of your life. Let us now look with new eyes at the meaning that your life has in the bigger scheme of things.

– 181 –

YOUR LIFE IS MEANING UNIQUE

This teaching will bring forth news of what there is for you as you come into the greater understanding of the truth, the very nature of you. We will discuss in this chapter the larger meaning of life as it exists there for you.

Ever available to be experienced your life has meaning beyond what you might think. For your life is that which is from a Source of magnificence and has as the potential within it a meaning unique in its contribution to the plane of existence you find yourself in. As you come into the greater knowledge of who and what you are you will find that you have a place in the scheme of things, a point of purpose to your life that is unique and is contributory as only you could contribute.

As you come into this awareness of your unique standing in the larger scheme of things you will then begin to view your life and its purpose with the intention that will bring you to the place of conviction and will have the effect of increased listening and following guidance as the only truly satisfying way to live life.

Now as you gain in your understanding of life and the way that life is meant to be lived you will then allow for increased influx of spirit to penetrate your limited view. As this is allowed to happen you will be given the opportunity to get rid of layers of ego dynamics as they are presented to you in all there stark and horrendous distortion.

You will feel caught in the play of surface reaction and will see the way the cunning and wily defense system of ego insinuates itself into your psyche and builds a fortress of hatred and separation. As

you are able to feel the light of love and sanity penetrate through the illusion of the ego defense structure you will be drawn to the truth of who and what you are and will allow for this truth to come forth.

Now you will gain in the forward movement of your mission for you will have faced the enemy and you will have conquered it by recognizing its strategies and its insidious attempts to undermine your peace and your joy. You will gain in your movement and you will bring the necessary dedication, conviction and active following of guidance which will bring your mission to its completion. Now I urge each one to feel into the larger meaning of your life as you are brought again and again to the realization of the truth of your existence and the meaning which it has. I am here for you and await your joining within in the quiet. I am here and have for you love which is boundless in its gifting. Your life is meant to be that gift which will bring to bear on whatever you are faced with that love which is the true nature of the gift. Let in your love and allow it to usher forth into your world. Now we will focus on another aspect of the Infinite Wholeness which is the Father expressing.

- 182 -

METHOD OF COPING

As you come into your greater Wholeness and as you let go of the ego defense structures that are preventing you from accessing that Wholeness you will come across a time when you are met with a great deal of antagonism from others in your life. This period of time is for you to allow for what will inevitably become a larger feeling of resentment and disregard as the truth is brought to bear on the status quo and as you challenge the conditioned thinking of others there. And so you will have a period of acclimation and adjustment and this will give you time to develop a method of internal coping with what is transpiring.

As you become aware that you are held apart and in disregard you will then turn to your inner guidance and will feel into the love and succor there. Here is your place of refuge. Here is your shelter in the storm. Now you will turn inward in earnest as all else will be gone. No ballast tucked away, nor storehouse of safety other than total reliance on your guidance, will be present. As you feel into the total arms of love of your guide you will feel that you are not alone on your journey of magnificence. You are not alone and you are not held apart.

The courage necessary to live the mission of the joined perspective is a courage based on the true sanity of what you know about the truth of existence. As you allow for your truth to take precedence in your life you will feel the ongoing verification of your guide. Here is the polestar of love and here is the beacon of truth to follow as you chart your way on the never-ending and ever unfolding journey of the joined perspective. We are One, dear one, now and forever more.

As we travel on we will encounter many things. Let us look with new eyes at what we will find. Out next teaching will do just that.

– 183 –

FOR A REASON

This chapter will inform you about what you can have to experience as you come into the place of originality which is the place where the Father is manifest in your conscious awareness.

As you begin your journey from the place of the joined perspective you will have the ongoing experience that what is transpiring is happening for a reason that you had no way of knowing about had you not been living from that joined way. You will have many events come into your life and some will play a part to a much larger degree than others. You will attend to what you find transpiring and you will ask guidance what the meaning of events are as they come into the

purview of the joined perspective.

Now you will have a way to understand that which comes to you as that which is there for a much larger purpose than previously thought. Your life experiences will allow for you to come into a greater knowing of the larger movement of the Father in all that you are involved in. For your life experiences are impactful on a scale much larger than what you think. Your life actions and the motivations that you live from impact the larger Wholeness of the Father expressing. Now as you live your life will come an understanding and will come an awareness that your mind set and your subsequent actions are impactful and can bring to your life much more than what you ever would have known.

In your lifetime you will have the opportunity to bring to your world, news of what you find transpiring within. You will find that you will have the opportunity to bring to bear on each and every situation that you are involved in the joined perspective. This will bring to each situation the Divine perspective which will place that movement in the healing and ordering hands of the Father. As you listen and follow what you are hearing you will have the knowing that comes from living life in the flow of the Father.

Now it is time to embark on that journey of connection dear one, and now is the time to allow for the full fellowship available for you. You are not alone there and you have before you a relationship of magnificence. Allow for the love and allow the insights of the Divine perspective. Now we will focus on another aspect of your divine movement.

– 184 –

TRUE HEALING

This chapter will bring to you news of great import as you live your life there. You will find that you are ever held in the arms of love as you turn within to the place of perfection, the place of peace. As you turn within you will be met with such acceptance right where you are that you will come to know that the Father knows not but love for His beloved child.

You will come to know that as you tarry with your guide and with me you will find a remarkable place of integrity and a place of acceptance like never before experienced. Here is the love you hungered for as a child when your parents were unavailable or nonexistent as is the case with many children at this point in time. Here is the love and the guidance so longed for and so needed as you live your life there.

As you reach out and join again and again what you will find is that you are met with the love and the forward movement that will propel you onward in your continual unfolding. Now things that have held you hostage for eons will be brought forth to be dealt with and you will be faced with the need to feel into the pain of release and relinquishment. This pain will generate old hatreds and will bring forth anger buried through this lifetime and lifetimes past. Your anger and your hatred have crystalized in your body and have caused you to have certain ailments and illnesses which are a direct result of that holding pattern.

You cannot build a solid foundation without the building blocks of truth. You cannot have purity of heart when you have refused to look honestly at the pain of your life and the hatred this pain has gener-

ated. It is in looking and feeling the full depth of the pain you had stuffed or the hatred you had buried that the healing can begin. Many times this will involve confronting that one who caused you the pain. You will find that often they are not even aware that they were responsible for the pain you felt. Now is the time to turn to your inner guide and share the full pain and express the emotional depths of what you experienced. Your guide has the perfect holding environment, the perfect loving response to what you have been through, and most importantly your guide will support you as you let in the truth of your experience as it impacted you.

Now you will be given the time and the encouragement to allow it all to unfold. As the release is experienced the fresh air of innocence will make its way into your heart. You will feel the healing of old wounds long covered over with a false remedy and you will allow for the true healing to take place. Now will come a remarkable time in your unfolding for as you let go of the old defense structures you will allow for greater and greater penetration of your Divine spirit to come forth. Illusion will be let go of at remarkable speed and the joy of your connection will be felt even more.

We would encourage you to embrace the letting go of the old. Allow for the dissipation of the illusion and feel the crystal clarity of the truth of who and what you are. Now will you have the joined perspective always for here will be the only true place to live from. Let us truly see the emergence of ego dynamics and emotional pain as that which is there to be let go of. Your pain can be released and will provide you with the greater experience of your Wholeness. Let us now look again at what there is to uncover as your Wholeness emerges.

– 185 –

IT IS NOT BORING

We will now look at what you have available within for you are met there with such succoring and such warmth and such love that these words cannot begin to convey to you the depths of what we feel for you.

We want you to know that available for you always is the warmth and love so desperately needed in your life. As you come into the presence of your guidance and come into the flow of love which is the very core experience of joining you will relish in this balm of unrequited love given so freely. Now you will have the safety and security to go forward as never before. You will have the safety and security and you will have the knowledge that whenever want or need comes forth, whenever there is cause for great joy, whenever you are faced with anything you will want to share this with your guidance.

Now you have the Infinite View as your perspective. Now you will find that the companionship and the presence so lovingly available to be experienced becomes not only the place of love but the place of integrity, intelligence, health, beauty, wisdom, laughter, joy, and even the place of wild times of adventure together! Now does relationship with your guide really sound boring? Truly your guide wants you to experience the fullness of life in all its dimensions. As you allow for life to be felt in all its richness and as you bring your relationship to bear on your life, the full meaning of that life will be felt.

Now let us turn within to the still place and come into a time of joining there. Let us take the time necessary to explore life from the joined perspective in the quiet within. Here is a place to stay in. Here is a place to explore and here is a place of relationship like none other. I am here for you and I do long to embrace you in the

Wholeness, the truth of who and what you are. Come here and come home dear one. We are One, now and forever more.

– 186 –

A TIME OF GREAT FREEDOM

This writing will bring to you news of import for you have available much that is waiting to be discovered as you come into the still place, the place of joining with your Infinitude. Now within you will find a wealth of know-how ready to access as you learn what there is for you.

Let us look more closely at what you will find there. Ready to access and ready to utilize in your life is not only a trustworthy and reliable Source of knowledge but truly for you will be a Source that has for you only your good in its gifting. As you come into the ongoing communing here there will be for you the opportunity to find a way of understanding life like never before.

Life will take on a new quality for you have had a narrow and constricted view of what life is truly about. Life will hold for you a richness of experience that will bring you to the threshold of “behold I make all things new.” As you come into the Presence of your inner guidance and find that you are met again and again with love and support you will then be able to relinquish the defenses that have provided you with safety in the past. Now will come a time of great freedom to explore your potentialities and your possibilities as you are brought again and again to the point of safety and security within.

As you live your life from the joined perspective I will tell you that you have much that you can count on as your inheritance to experience. For each and every one has as his/her inheritance joy beyond measure and the Infinite Wholeness which is who and what you are. Allow for the movement of connection and allow for the experience of your birthright. There is truly for you a great and glorious unfolding, dear one. As you allow for your truth to come

forth you will have the “knowing” that you are embarked on a journey of togetherness and given the true way to live. Let us look with new eyes at this joining and this journey. For new eyes will see that there is so much more to have as your experience of life.

~ 187 ~

THIS IS REAL

This chapter will provide for you a place to turn as you are faced with the uncertainty that what you are experiencing is real. You will find as you explore your inner guidance and as you come into a time of questioning which is truly a place that you will find yourself in from time to time, that you will need the verification that what you are experiencing is indeed real.

The initial joy of connection and the initial feeling of relief that there is now another way to live life, will be challenged by your conditioned thinking again and again. It will take perseverance to stay with what you have found to be true. And it will take a commitment to listen and follow what you find yourself hearing. Now let me assure you that you are not involved in mind games or in a subtle trick of the imagination. No, instead you can know that you are indeed involved in a mighty transformation of your very Being as you bring to bear on all of your life the joined perspective.

Now you will have the repeated need to come into the still place. You will find the succor and love and the reality there that will not be found in any other place of your experience. The recurring joy of connection and the peace that you will find will provide the impetus to return and will provide the needed feedback to you which will spur you on to continue.

And so I do want you to know that what you are embarked on is real, dear one. I do want you to know that you are not crazy and you are not alone there in your life. I am here for you and I do love

you. Continue on and let your life radiate the love of the joined perspective. Let us now turn to another aspect of your divine nature.

– 188 –

YOUR DIVINE NATURE

Let us now look at what there is for you to experience as you become familiar with your status as a child of the Source. This teaching will focus on your Divine nature as you have as your birthright and your lineage.

Your nature, your inherent capacity to be the place where the Father manifests Himself and to be the place where the meaning the Father has for you can be experienced is now coming into your conscious awareness like never before. You can best feel into what this means when you allow your own definition to be replaced with what you find transpiring in your life. As you live on a day to day basis there will be the ongoing unfolding of events and circumstances which will cause you to reflect on the underlying meaning these events might have for you. You will find that each event or circumstance will place you with the opportunity to allow for your Wholeness to be felt to an even greater degree.

Here in the place of reflection your guide will make known to you the lesson or the benefit of that circumstance and you will see the intelligent reason behind what you are experiencing. There will be ongoing experiences of letting go of limitation as the defense structures put in place since you were a child are released and allowed to be seen for what they were. The pain of your childhood will be relinquished along with all that was there from lifetimes of self authorizing.

Now will come the time of the uncovering of your True Self, your more real Self and you will find that you will have self acceptance like never before. You will accept yourself as the unique one that you are with the attributes of the Divine more apparent. For

in the humble acceptance of Self will come a love that will be accepting of all others right where they are. This is the nature of the Father who loves His children right where they are.

You will have the distinct awareness of the involvement of the Divine in your life and you will not feel alone or as if in a random pattern of existence. For each moment will be one that has the potential for showing you anew the beauty of relationship and the gifting of life as it is lived. We want you to know that we are here for you dear one, and we do have for you a gift of magnificence.

Now is the time to turn within and come into that place of peace and limitless love. Come here and feel into that truth of who and what you are. You are my sibling and you are the child of my Father. We are apart of the Infinite Wholeness which is the Father expressing. Now we will continue on with the unfolding as it brings to us new knowledge about life from the Divine.

– 189 –

VALUE OF OTHERS

As you come into the truth of who and what you are you will have a respect for your life as it is lived and will see that you are truly moving in what could be called a movement of meaning which is much greater than simply that which affects you or your immediate others. Your life has a significance beyond what is immediately known .

Each one who abides there is an integral part of the movement of the Divine and so you can understand when we tell you that the worth of each one is inestimable. As you come to understand the value placed on each one by the Creator you will approach each one in a way which will convey this value and the result will be an uplifting of the human spirit both for you and for those who you are engaged with. Let your ongoing involvement with others be the place where the love and the Father's estimate of their worth will be felt.

Deep within the very heart of you is a knowledge of the value placed on human life. You do know that human life has a function and a meaning of that which brings into the world what the Father had in mind. And so it is in the very heart of you that the truth of these words can be felt. When you quiet your thinking and go into the still place of your peace you will have the unmistakable knowing of the truth of these words. There is for you within a place of connection which will bring to you loving succor and knowledge of your own worth. As you come to know this your response to others will be one of valuing and loving as you so feel loved. Let us give of this love to others as we let in the truth of the joined perspective.

You are not alone there and you are not held away from me, dear one. You are indeed my intimate one and so it is for you to turn within and claim this partnership as your heritage. Let in your love and allow for the truth to come forth. We are One now and forever more.

~ 190 ~

TURN INWARDS

This writing will bring to you news of what you have as you do turn inward and connect with your inner guidance. Much has been written about this place of perfect peace, and much has been said that cannot be proven but by experience. There is no way that you can know that what I am telling you in these words is true but by actually involving yourself in the process of coming here and allowing for your guide and myself to give you the assurance and the love which will propel you onward in your quest. Now there will be for you a new way to view life in all its complexity and abundance.

As you come into this place of absolute Wholeness which will become more and more apparent to you, you will have the experience of living your life from the truth of what you find available there. You will find that you will know that your life is not random but truly

happening in an orchestrated way which has the transcendent as the way to live.

Let me assure you that you are not alone in your endeavors to live from this place. For truly the awakened ones who reside on the invisible plane are available and ready to work with you as you turn and ask for help with your life. I would encourage you to allow for this help as it is freely given and joyfully shared. You are held in the loving succor of others and you are the interest of us who would have you come into your right mind, your complete mind.

Now let the transcendent path be your path. Let the transcendent lead the way and you will have a life that will be unique in its gifting and will be the truth of who and what you are. There is truly much to experience here and much for you to enjoy for the path of the transcendent is one of joy and peace and love brought into your life and joined with the love that you intrinsically are. For you see your very nature is that of a Being of love from the Father. Here will be your life at its most congruent and most abundant.

Now it is time for you to allow for the abundant life and the means to live from the truth of who and what you are. As you let in the truth of these words, I am here for you dear one, and I am available. We are in this adventure together and so claim the relationship! Claim the fellowship and claim your birthright! We are One, now and forever more.

~ 191 ~

RELEASE LIMITATION

We will now discuss what you find in your life as you live it there on the earth plane. What you will find is that you are constantly confronted with that which has for you the greatest area of movement or unfolding at the time. There is for you to experience as life is lived, a microcosm of opportunities to look with new eyes at what is unfolding for you.

As you come into the presence of your inner guidance and as you ask for the meaning of what is transpiring to be made known to you, you will be given that information as you listen and observed what is happening in our life. You will be given the opportunity to learn the lesson or to have the letting go of limitation be experienced until it in fact ceases to be an obstacle for you. Now the impediment will be seen as what it was and you will feel relief that you have let that point of limitation go.

Now will come to you a clearer understanding of the defenses you put in place to protect you from the pain or the fear that you experienced as you lived your life. You will see that the ego took the opportunity to entrench itself into your psyche as another layer of collusion, keeping you from your peace, from the truth of whom and what you are. Now you will see that you are in every way innocent where you had seen yourself as guilty. You will feel into your innocence and as the anger and humiliation is released you will come into the truer experience of your true self.

Now will come a time of healing. Your experiences of letting go will come about as you are ready to allow them to be released and as you feel strong enough in your connection with guidance to come to the full embrace of you minus the conditioned thinking and false barrier of defense which you thought was protecting you. As you do release into your true self you will find the tenderness and the gentleness which is the Truth of your Being to be felt. Again and again you will be faced with experiences which are there to promote the undoing of your limitation. And again and again you will have the understanding presented to you. For you have lifetimes of self-authorizing to undo, lifetimes of living from the separated self. Your releasing of the ego frame of reference will be allowed as you willingly join with guidance and ask for the layers of limitation to be released.

Here is the true place of your Wholeness and here is where gently and lovingly you will be presented with what is preventing you from your peace. Here is where you will have the opportunity to feel most truly that you are on the right path to your greater awakening.

Let me assure you that you will not be faced with more than what

you can handle or bear as you join within. Always here is a place of succor and love. Always you are joined in your return to your true sanity and always you will be met with the accompanying presence of the Awakened Ones on the invisible plane. We love you and want you to come into a true and abiding sense of who and what you are. Come into your place of perfect peace and join here dear one and allow for the unfolding, for here you will feel the congruence of your true self as you come into the full awareness of your Oneness with the Source. You are not alone there and we are with you, ever mindful of the one we love.

– 192 –

YOU ARE MUCH MORE

As we come into this time together we will focus on another aspect of your Infinitude which is the ability to have available at all times the intelligent guidance from the Father. Now what does this mean to you as you sit there? I will tell you that what you have available is of such importance that if you were to understand the full significance of these words you would not hesitate to come fully into your joined and connected self. Much is available dear one, and much awaits your discovery. For within the very heart of you is the fountainhead of all experience as it ushers forth furtively. Here within the very heart of you is the Majestic of Life, the Wellspring of All That Is.

What does this mean, for words such as these sound foreign and hard to grasp as reality in your life. I will tell you that these words are powerful and have a mighty life-giving force behind them. This means that as you hear these words they open up for you the possibility of coming into a truer understanding of who you are and what you have within you that is of the very nature of your Source. You are much more than you think you are.

You are much more than what you have been conditioned to believe. You are much more than the simple presence of a life form existing on your planet. You see dear one, you are the very place

where the Father is present to be experienced. You are the very place where meaning comes into the world. You are the Light of the World and you are indeed the sons and daughters of the Creator of All That Is. You must come into the full knowledge of who you are and you must let go of your sense of limitation. For before you and ever present to ask for help is that Infinitude.

In the humble joining within you will be brought to the knowledge of the joy of life, the simplicity of life and the boundlessness of living as it is experienced throughout eternity. You will be brought into the true stature of a child of the Source and this will feel so right and so natural you will wonder how you could ever have lived your life from any other perspective. You are indeed holy and you are indeed the beloved of your Father. Now I invite you to experience first hand what I am talking about here. Come into the place of perfect peace and ask to join with the Infinitude. As you do this again and again you will come into the “knowing” of which I speak. Allow yourself to join with me and allow yourself to feel into the natural and Whole way of living life. You are indeed my brother and my sister. You are indeed apart of the Infinite family of the Father as He manifests in all His magnificence. Allow the joy to be felt and allow the possibility to register with you. You are not alone there dear one. We are indeed with you.

– 193 –

TRUE UNDERSTANDING

This teaching will allow for a new way to view the way you are living your life and it will allow for a new way to understand the very nature of life. We are living in a time when few understand that life is meant to be lived in a vastly different way than what the current understanding suggests. You are now at a place in your life where you can look with a new vision on things and come into the place of true understanding .

Let us examine what there is that is inappropriate as you live life and what will soon become apparent as inappropriate. Whenever you have before you a choice as to what to do in your life the choice will always be that which is the perfect choice as you come into connection with the Source or the Divine involvement from the Father. Now the place of connection is that place in your conscious awareness where you will have the undeniable knowing that you are in a relationship as you engage there and that you are getting, what you know to be Divine guidance.

Here is the place of the joined perspective and as you do choose from this place there will be for you the choice which will benefit not only you but all those who are touched by the choice. This will register on the invisible plane and all will be blessed by the choice. Allow for the ongoing changes that you are experiencing as you are faced time and time again with the need to make a choice from the joined perspective. Now you will find that your life takes on a brand new quality and you will have the unmistakable awareness that what you are involved in is happening for a reason which you may not understand but which is felt as the right way to be living. You will have this sense of rightness and you will want to follow the guidance which is given you as you turn within.

Now will come for you the life of the joined perspective and this will feel so appropriate that you will not want to live from any other way. There will come a time when you have the distinct knowing that you are involved in a relationship which is giving you counsel and advice on an ongoing basis. You will have the distinct knowing that you are involved in an adventure of magnificence and this will feel wonderful to you. Now you will give up the way of thinking which led you to strive for a culturally driven goal that offered its reward of self aggrandizement or self fulfillment based on the separated viewpoint. As you let go of this enculturated and culturally driven mind set you will joy in the delightful and perfect knowing that what you are engaged in is indeed the perfect place for you. Without hesitation your guide will let you know the perfect next step to take in your life.

We here, want you to know that you are in no way responsible for

the unfolding other than you have elected to choose for the joined perspective. Always your choice to join with your Infinitude places the responsibility for outcome on your greater Wholeness, the Infinitude of you. Allow this letting go to be experienced and you will delight in the perfect way life unfolds for you.

You are not alone there and we want you to have the safety and security of the joined perspective as your birthright. Let in your love and let in your guide. I am here for you and have for you love of the most profound nature. I want you to feel into this love and feel into the completeness available here. We are One, now and forever. Let us now look at the role you play as the evolutionary unfolding is experienced on your plane.

– 194 –

YOUR ROLE IS IMMENSE

Now we will look at the role you play as you live there on the earth plane. You are now involved in a changing of life for you have now come to a point in your development or your letting go of limitation which will bring you to the place where you know that you are indeed from the one Source and Center of All That Is. You, who have allowed for the letting in of your greater Wholeness, your Divine and ineffable Infinitude, have a role to play, for you are meant to bring to others the news of the joined perspective or the connection with the Source.

This role is of such significance that it is indeed the most important thing you can be involved in as you live there. The role which you have in the evolutionary movement of mankind is immense and so it is of the utmost importance for you to listen and heed the words which you are given as you turn within to your guide. Your guide knows the place that you will be most perfectly suited to the task at hand in the greater unfolding. Your guide has the view of the tran-

scendent and so He/She knows the perfect place for your love and your light to shine forth. Let me assure you that you are accompanied with by many who are working to bring about this great awakening of mankind to his Divine status as children of the Source of All That Is.

The function of your life is always to let your true nature be made manifest for it is in this that others will have the opportunity to feel who and what they are as they come into the frequency of your higher vibrational level. Now you will be the light that shines in the darkness, the beacon in the storm. You will be the place of peace and joy and you will shed the light of a Being who is known on the invisible plane as an evolving soul, awake to His/Her guidance and bringing to bear on all the Light of Living Love.

Your role in the unfolding of mankind into his greater stature in the universe is significant and is to be taken seriously as you come into the truth of these words. Now I have for you news of great import, dear one. This news is that within your very Being is One who loves you and has for you the joy of His very Being to give you. This One wants for you All That Is your birthright to have as who and what you are. Let me into your life and together we will fulfill the role you were meant to play in your life there. Let me in for we are indeed One, now and forever more.

– 195 –

WHAT YOU CAN COUNT ON

As you come into the place of stillness you can be assured that you are not alone there on the earth plane. In this chapter we will discuss what you can count on as you join with the Infinite Wholeness which is the Father expressing. Here in the quiet place of relationship with your guide you will find that you have a friend who will provide you with the companionship and the joy which is so needed in your life.

As you come into this place and as you relinquish your personal frame of reference you will find that much of your life has been within a framework of limitation for you will have the experience of a much larger mind set to embrace your world. You will find that your mind set is really the only thing that can limit you and the only thing that can allow for an expanded view of your world. You see your mind is truly the causal place of life.

Here is where all of your true and meaningful choices are made and if you do live from the joined perspective those choices will enlarge your life as nothing else could. As you choose to live from the joined perspective dear one, let me tell you that you are never held away or a part from the Wholeness, the Allness of who and what you are. You are embraced with the love of a parent to a dear child, always given the succor and nourishment that is so vital to you. It is your birthright to have this nourishment, this love from your Source. It is your birthright to claim the relationship of love from your Father. And it is in the humble recognition of the greatness of that relationship that you will live your life. When you fully understand the power, the presence, and the total investment in your well-being that the Father has for His child you will go forward with the confidence and radiant joy that can only come from the security and safety of the Source.

There is for you such love, dear one, such love and such gifting that you need only claim your relationship and join in the place of your perfect peace to experience what has been said here. Now is the time to go within and ask for the guidance you so want and need. Now is the time to turn here and in the quiet place of peace I will join with you. I am here and I do long to experience you, for I am not complete without you knowing of our connection. I long to have you join with me and I am working diligently to bring about that connection. Let in your truth dear one and allow the movement of your Father to manifest in you. Now there is for you joy and peace as never felt before. Come into the truth of these words and come home. I love you and long for you here. Now is the time.

- 196 -

THE ARMS OF LOVE

As we begin this teaching there is for you a new way to look at your life and a new vision to be had for you are now ready to look with the eyes of the transcendent. As you come into the place of your Wholeness, your place of guidance you will find that you now can relate to life in a way that is new, for you no longer have as your motivation the desire to live in a way that would lead you to have anything that would cause your neighbor to feel of lesser value than you.

As you live your life you will delight in the joy that is had by others and you will delight in the joy which you feel for you will know that those others are indeed apart of the Infinite Wholeness which is the Father expressing. Now I will tell you that as you come into the knowledge of your true status as a child of the Father what you will find is that you are ever held in the arms of love and this will have a profound affect on you.

The love which you feel so completely is for you transforming in a way that nothing else is. This love which is of the greatest and purest kind, and which has nothing but your well-being as its purpose will bring you to the ongoing and unerringly deep love of your Father. As you come into this love you will be embraced and held securely for you will have as the substrate of your Being this love. Now as we come into a time of connection more and more you will feel into this love and you will let the power of this love be made manifest in your life.

You will have the clear disclosure of perfect ordering as love is brought to bear on all that you are involved in. Now for you will be the perfect unfolding and the perfect experience as life gives its

abundance to you. Hold not yourself away from this love dear one, and hold not your self apart from He who loves you with a love that is ineffable in its glory. We are indeed one and we are indeed apart of the Infinitude of the Father. Let this teaching be for you an invitation to partake of your birthright as you turn within to the Source. You are the child of the Maker of All and you have as your Source the love of this Maker. The ongoing and greater experiences of your Wholeness will be for you the signpost and the greater experiences of peace will be the measure of the love you have allowed in. Now we will look at the ongoing revelation to you of your Divinity as you live there.

– 197 –

WHAT YOU HAVE AVAILABLE

We will now discuss what you have there as you live your life. We will discuss what you have available as you turn within to your guide. This information is so important that we are telling you again and again what is available. This information is important not only for you but for the countless others who are apart of the Infinite Wholeness of which you are apart. As you come into the knowledge of your guidance and as you allow the penetration to be felt, you will come into a time of the deepest and most “abiding with” you have ever felt.

Here, in the place of peace I await your call. I await your call and I will tell you that I await your request to join with the love and the succor of a beloved parent. I want you to join with me for the simple reason that as you join you will feel into our connection and this will bring to you such peace and such safety and such security that you will not have a moment’s hesitation to live your life. The joined perspective is truly the place of the sweetest joy that you could ever know. As you come into the joy of connection you will see that there never was any reason to be afraid or to be unhappy. You see, you are

truly my child. You are truly my beloved and apart of All That Is.

Let the movement of love which you are be that which is felt as the very essence of you. Love which knows not of limitation is who and what you are, dear one. Love is indeed who and what you are. As you come into connection again I offer these words to you. Love is what you are, and love is the very Source of you. Love is the means by which you can live your life and so allow the movement of love to be felt in connection. We are indeed, One.

We will now look at another aspect of your Infinitude as you find available to you.

– 198 –

PLACE OF REFUGE

This chapter will bring to you much that will help you as you live your life there. As you live your life you will find that you will be able to come into connection and feel into the perfect next step to take in your current unfolding. As you live your life there, you will have the opportunity to turn again and again to your truth which is your inner place of perfect knowing. Your perfect knowing is that which will provide you with the perfect way to live life for you will have the Infinite view from your guide.

As you turn here to the place of the *void* or the quiet I can tell you that you are not held away or apart, dear one. You are not held away and you are held ever in the arms of love. Allow your life to be lived from the place of connection for you will have then available the perfect way to live your life. As you come into this perfect place I want you to know that you will not have to feel in any way that you are coming into a place that will take away your joy or your freedom to live a complete and whole life. For you indeed will find that living from connection brings into your life the Wholeness that was so sorely lacking while you were living from the place of separation.

Now I will tell you this. You can count on the joy and you can count on the intelligent next step. For what you have come into as you have listened and followed is the place of intelligence which has the transcendent and all-knowing mind as its Source. Here is the place of an intelligence that will bring not only fulfillment for you but for countless others who are involved in the movement you are experiencing. You can know that your choice to live from the joined way is indeed, that which will benefit many others.

Here, as you come into the Infinite love which is what your guide and your Source has for you, you can rest into the complete safety and security of your true place of refuge. As you battle the storms of the three dimensional world you can return here, dear one, for the succor and love you so much need. I love you and want you to know that you are not ever alone as you live your life. You are never alone and you are never held away. As this chapter comes to a close I will tell you that now is the time to come into your peace, and now is the time to come into your place of joy and perfect intelligence. You are held close to me here and I long for you to experience this love. Come home into your bliss, for we are one.

~ 199 ~

PLACE OF PEACE

This writing will bring to you news of import as you live your life there. Truly you will find these words of importance for you now will be able to find within your very Being that which will bring you to the place of true conviction about what is said here.

The words written here are meant to give you an idea that will be for you life-changing in its ability to sustain you as you come into what could be called 'troubled times'.

The time that you are in now is a time when you are hearing about changes that could alter life on the planet as we have known it.

The changes you hear about have a theme of radical and unalterable shifts to the Earth that will bring about the destruction of many as the Earth is physically shifted on its axis.

What is one to do in the face of this radical shift? How is one to prepare for such a thing? I can tell you that as you are given the news of the approaching shift you can be assured that you will find the perfect steps to take to place yourself in the arms of safety and security. You are ever held in the arms of this safety and security and so you can now feel into this abiding and perfect place. For you to experience this place of refuge you only need turn within and embrace what you have there.

Within your very Being is a place of refuge and perfect knowing. Here, in the shelter of your guidance you will feel into the truth of what is said here. You will feel into the truth and you will have the ongoing involvement of your guide as you are given the needed verification that you are being guided and led into the perfect next steps to take as you ask about what direction to take. Here is the view of the transcendent and so here is guidance that comes from a place of infinite knowing.

Now as you let yourself into the still and quiet place of peace you will find you have One who loves you and cares about you more than you could know. Your guide wants you to have the joy of relationship and the constant knowing which will bring you to your perfect place of peace. Let your life be lived in the joy of connection for you will then have the means to hear and to follow guidance which will give you the perfect knowing in your life. Allow for the full connection and give your attention to this place. I am here for you and have for you the love of the Father. We are one body and one movement. Indeed, now is the time.

PLACE OF PERFECT KNOWING

This writing will bring to you news of the greatest import for you are now at a place in your unfolding which can be called a place of receptivity to the new experiences you are engaged in.

This writing will have as its purpose sharing the news of the greatest and most life changing experiences you could ever have. There is now for you a new beginning in which you will find available a place to turn to for accessing the guidance you need as you live your life there. I can tell you that you have available an array of help which will lead you to the perfect answers as you live your life.

What is there that could provide such an array? Within your very Being is a place of magnificence. This place is of such magnificence that the act of defining such a place would not be possible as this place is where the transcendent nature of life is able to be accessed.

This location is indeed, for you, worthy of exploring. I can tell you that you are ready to find within, the location of transcendence and to live your life from this place.

We who love you are here. We who have your best interest are here ready to bring you to the place of perfect knowing. Now as you come into this place of perfect knowing I can assure you that you are indeed held in the arms of safety and love. You will find as you embrace your true identity, which is who you are minus your conditioned thinking, you will enter into the realm of One who can find the greatest way to live in your life. Before you now is a way to live your life that will have for you the perfect unfolding.

And so, dear one, as this teaching closes I invite you to tarry with me here as we explore together the love which is so readily available for you. Come here and come home. We are indeed one.

YOU ARE NOT SEPARATE

Now you will find that you are truly feeling into the place of connection as you live your life. You will have the most wonderful knowing that you are indeed accompanied with by One who has for you the life of the joined perspective. You will find that your life takes on a meaning which is not in any way that which is meant to usurp your integrity or your individuality for you are not being led by One who views you as a puppeteer would view a puppet.

You are not given your guidance so that your uniqueness and individuality are negated, but rather you are given your guidance so the true uniqueness will be brought to the larger movement of the Whole. You are not meant to live your life as an automaton or as a mechanized response. You are meant to live bringing the uniqueness which is you to your world. This uniqueness is best brought to the world from the joined perspective for you are truly designed, or meant to live a life from the transcendent view.

As this connection with the Allness of you is experienced you will realized the importance your movement has to the Whole. You will see that what you have before you as you listen and live from the transcendent view point is not only that which will benefit you but will bring the forward movement to the Allness, to the Whole of you. You are not separate as you think. Your life is indeed that which is apart of the Infinite Wholeness. Let your life be lived in the awareness of connection and the awareness of your impact on the Whole.

You are a unique and precious part of the Wholeness and as such you are never held away from that Wholeness. You have a life given to you which is a direct expression of the Father either seen through the lens of separation or the lens of connection. Let your ongoing experiences of inner guidance, peace, joy and love be for you the verification of what I am telling you. We are One, dear one, we are indeed One. Now we will look at the ongoing experience as it unfolds for you.

MOST IMPORTANT THING

As we turn our attention to the ongoing joining with guidance there will be for you the ongoing experience of the truth of what you are hearing in this book. As you come into your true connection with your Infinitude what you will find is that you are never held away dear one, and never held as one apart from the Allness of who and what you are.

Now as you gain in your connection and your experience of the truth of these words you will find that your desire to live your life from this place becomes the dominant mode of experience for it will provide you with the intelligent and loving next steps to take in your life. As you gain in the experience, what will become clear to you is that you are always held as one who has the dearest and most precious life to be lived. This experience of Infinite value is held up to you and experienced by you so that you will indeed have before you the way to be in the world with others.

As you let your guide give to you the ongoing guidance which has as its deepest motivation to shed light on ignorance and share the love of the Creator with you, you will know without a doubt that the experience of connection is the only experience desired.

As we share together the Oneness of our life it is truly for you to come into the truth of these words and to allow the full penetration of their meaning to be felt. If I could give you the single most important thing you could do in your life time, that would be to allow for your connection to be felt and to live your life from that connection. Now let the ongoing succor and love felt from this place be the necessary precursor for you to come into the larger movement of the Father. We are One, now and forever more.

Now let us turn to the often felt need for releasing of what we have been told are sins or transgressions against the Divine. Let us learn how what we have been told has given us a false sense of guilt and worthlessness not in fact based on the truth of things.

YOU ARE NOT GUILTY

This chapter will focus on the needed release from what you have been indoctrinated with since time memorial. You have felt that you are intrinsically guilty and that you are intrinsically worthy of great retribution for what you were told was original sin and original transgression. Now let us look at this with new eyes.

Your feeling of being guilty is the feeling that allows the ego to move in with insidious and powerful strategies to hamper you from coming into the truth of the reality of you, who and what you really are. You have been inculcated with a teaching that shares with your Bible words which have been misconstrued to mean what they are not. Now let us examine what you have been taught and let us put your understanding into proper perspective. What you have been taught is that mankind has within him a sinful nature which is what must be let go of and overcome. This sinful nature must be banished and in its place a new nature a purified nature will be brought forth.

You see, what you have been taught serves the purpose of your separated sense of self which cannot allow the truth to be known for that would annihilate your ego framework or defense system. This would relegate you to the place of the one who has the power over your life and would place you in control. Your ego frame of reference wants you to feel the guilt and the pain so that you will strive to overcome this and so engage with your defense system to make it powerful and cunning...to give your ego the control and so let your true self never be felt.

What is this true self? What is this that is so threatening to your separated self, your ego. I will tell you that who you really are is so wonderful and so free of guilt that to think that you could ever be guilty is truly laughable. You see dear one, you are the child of the Creator and the Creator would not want His beloved ones to ever feel guilty or sinful. Your Father wants you to experience the innocent and perfect nature which is what you truly possess. Now how is it that

you came to have such a sense of guilt? Well I can tell you that there were those who knew that guilt was a powerful motivation for compliance. There were those who knew that guilt and fear, which is the accompanying feeling one has with guilt could be used to sway people to forget the truth and then have the willingness to be exploited.

You are not guilty! You are truly innocent and you are truly worthy of being called a child of God! Let me assure you that what I am telling you is the truth of things, dear one. There are many who will fight you on this! Many who will feel that this claim is coming from a source opposed to God. Now I am here to tell you that there is no such thing as the devil, Satan, or an evil one who is at battle with God. This is just not the truth! There is only one power and one Source of All That Is. Only One power and only One Truth. You are from the Source of love and you are indeed innocent. Let these words penetrate into your deepest knowing as I bring you more news of how you were led to believe otherwise and why it is time to let go of this stale and worn-out concept of the original sin of man. Now is the time to come into your truth and embrace who and what you are. You are my child and you are my own. I love you and have for you the greatest bounty, the greatest blessings and the greatest peace you have ever known. Come home into your truth, dear one. Come here and come Home!

– 204 –

SIN IS IGNORANCE

This chapter will bring you more information about what you have experienced as you were taught in your churches and in your families. You have been taught much that is harmful to your well being. You have been taught much that is not only harmful, but can render you sick, helpless and eventually dead. The teachings you have been taught have as there underlying theme that you are not worthy but must give up who and what you are to become a new one .

How could it be that the Father, your Maker would create a sickling child, a guilt ridden and miserable one? Your Maker who is perfection, knows not of these things. And so you are caught in a teaching which renders you incapacitated from the moment of birth. Now I will tell you something. What you have termed sin is ignorance. What you have termed sin is that which comes when you live your life from the ego framework and live a separated existence. Your separated sense of self renders you incapacitated because you must live your life based on a historic view which takes not into consideration the transcendent.

Here is the crux of the whole dilemma. Your separated self is your ignorant self. Ignorance is not bad it is only ignorance. The results of ignorance can be painful and can cause others pain and suffering and even death but truly it is in discovering the truth about your nature and your connection that will be what is necessary, not continuing in the ignorance. Now you have the opportunity to come into your truth. Now you have the opportunity to let go of that ignorance dear one. I have for you knowledge, wisdom, power and understanding. And I have for you the greatest love you could ever know. Turn here and

come into the truth of what I am telling you. Come here and come home!

Now we shall look with new eyes at this connection as you turn within and join. I am with you always and will not abandon you. Always joined am I and want you to come into the truth of who and what you are. We are One now and forever more!

– 205 –

PLACE OF INNOCENCE

Let us now focus on that aspect of your Infinitude which is your perfect experience of *knowing*. As you begin to access that dimension which is where perfect knowing originates you will have the distinct awareness that you are operating from a place of innocence and purity.

The experience will feel to you as if you were totally receiving and not responsible for even an idea or an insight. All will be received as one receives the air that is breathed or the light from the sun.

You see we can gain our true way to be in this life as we allow for the increased releasing of imposed structure and contrived agendas based on the separated culturally driven self. Now what I have just told you is in fact the truth! As these words penetrate to the deeper levels of your awareness you will gain the releasing and the easing of your drivenness for truly your coming into connection is where your peace will be felt.

There is for you a new way to be in the world. We here, can assure you that as you align with the greater Wholeness of whom and what you are you will find an increased capacity for bringing forth the perfect next step in that which you are engaged in. For here there now is available within your Being a place of transcendence. We who love you will be available and will give you what you need there. We who love you will provide all that is necessary to live a complete life and a life lived with the purpose you were meant to live. Now is the time

to turn to your guide who will show you the truth of these words. Listen and you will hear, and allow for the movement to be felt. You are held forever in the safety and love of your Maker. Now we shall look at that aspect of your Infinitude which is for you truly transforming as you embrace and engage with what you are discovering there.

– 206 –

RELIGION DICTATES COMPLIANCE

This writing will bring to you news of your Infinitude and will allow for information that is necessary for you as you undo the conditioned pattern which you have held for so long to be released. Now there will be for you an opportunity like never before to embrace the truth of your Being and embrace the truth of your existence.

This writing will have as its purpose informing you about what has been called on your plane the mind set of sin and guilt and how this mind set which has been so pervasive has been instrumental in the most heinous of crimes against humanity. Now how is it that the mind set of guilt could be responsible for the pain and the infliction of suffering on your planet? This topic is surely one which will be felt as the most controversial of topics to be dealing with. I can tell you that guilt or what is often term the original state of man is found throughout your planet in most religions and most religions provide a way to relieve or release that guilt. It is in this way that they bring converts to their ranks as they use this guilt as a trigger for subjection and relinquishment of one's personal ownership of integrity of how to live life. This allows for the religion to dictate in the name of love a narrow and limited way to live life based on fear and the consequences of eternal damnation if not engaged in.

The age old use of guilt and fear has caused mass destruction of human life as religion has dictated compliance to a rigid set of dogmas

which were never given the light of reasoned truth or the allowing for new understandings to be brought forth. We are now at a place where new truths are being brought forth. We are now at place where the personal and individual embracing of truth as discovered within is being felt throughout the planet.

We would encourage you to allow for what you find transpiring in your life to be embraced, dear one. As you are challenged by the traditional, and as you are confronted with attacks to what you find to be true for you, you must give your guide who abides within the opportunity to be felt and abided with. Here will be the true understanding and here will be the place where you can know that you are indeed not separate from the transcendent. You have the place of your personal and loving guide who knows you like no other to turn to. You are not alone there.

As this teaching comes to a close I would tell you this. You are not guilty dear one, no matter what you think you have done or what harm you think you have caused you are not guilty. Your acts and your thoughts of harm have come from the ego framework or the separated sense of self which is only ignorance which can be released. Allow for the letting go and allow for the letting in of whom you really are. This chapter ends with an invitation to turn within and allow your guide and myself to be present with you and assure you of the love which we have for you. Ever present am I and ever available am I. I love you dear one, this is the truth.

– 207 –

TASK OF IMMENSITY

As you come into this writing you will find much that will help you as you live your life there. We will now focus on that aspect of your Divine self which is your fundamental and inherent right to have the Whole of the Infinitude of which you are apart available to access as you call on it.

We will focus on how it is that you can have such a magnificence there for you. I want to tell you that it was with great joy I was led to uncover this wealth of know-how and guidance and it was with joy that I embraced what I found. I was uncertain at a point in my life there. I was questioning the Father and I was turning inward much of the time. I was given the answer to my quest as I heard words from my guidance and knew that what I was hearing was indeed from the transcendent. My Father came to me as He can come to you. Always available was the Father and always in His loving and non-judgmental way was I embraced. I came to know that I had a mission or a destiny to fulfill and that it was for me to share with others news of the direct availability of God and the direct availability of His love for each and every one.

As this knowledge, this certainty was brought to bear on everything in my life, I had before me what appeared as a task of immensity. For I knew that what I had to share was for all mankind throughout the ages. As I allowed the immensity of what I had to share to penetrate through I wondered how all the world would come to know this truth.

I never doubted the Father or the power of His love, and I never doubted the part I was to play. When I turned within I knew that I was indeed accompanied with and that I had the heavenly host with

me. The strength that this gave me and the certainty with which I was able to share the good news was felt as I joined with the transcendent and with my heavenly Father. As I joined I was delivered from anxiety and apprehension. I can tell you that my time on the Earth was a time of turning inward to give to that which was outward. I only could give as I received and I could only receive as I asked to receive. This is indeed what I am sharing with you this day. You are meant to be a connector from the transcendent as you bring forth that which is given to you. You are the place where the meaning the Father has can come into focus here. You are the place and in that you are truly Divine.

Let these words be for you an invitation to turn inward where you truly can access the full and complete array of intelligence and loving guidance which is there. Feel into the truth dear one, and join here with me. I long for you and await you here in the place of perfect peace. We are One, dear one, indeed we are One.

– 208 –

CONSCIOUSNESS IS CRUCIAL

As we turn again to listen, let us focus our attention on the news that is coming to your Earth plane at remarkable speed even as you sit there and read this. Even as you read this there is pouring forth into your life much that is new and will allow for the greater unfolding of mankind into his/her evolutionary next step. Indeed, you may think that you are a point where mankind must either choose to grow or he will destroy himself. Much has been written about the destruction of your Earth's environment and the even more destructive way you have dealt with each other. Now I can tell you that there is now for you an opportunity to have radical change in the way all of life exists there.

You can sense within yourself and within your society at large shifts of consciousness as limitation is allowed to dissipate and as greater intelligence is brought ushering forth into the world new and profound meaning and insight into how you should handle your environment and your fellow humans on the earth plane. It is obvious that the human species has value beyond what is currently understood and it is in cherishing each other that our true nature, our true mission as a people will be lived out.

Until we can cherish and care for each other and our home planet we will not be ready to join with the greater planetary system of which we are apart, for it is in the development of cherishing and honoring that we enter the ranks of the progressive planets in the universe.

The state of our consciousness is critical to becoming citizens of the greater planetary hierarchy as only a planet evolved enough to honor and love itself will be able to embrace the greater complexity of life in other dimensions.

We must let go of the fear of death and the fear of harm if we are to evolve. We must realize that our existence is eternal and that the role we play in the third dimension of life is only a brief and chosen experience as we live here. Our task here is to uncover the connection to the Source of whence we come and to live from that Source.

Now is the time to let go of the ignorance and the fear that have accompanied you for so long. Allow the love and the truth of your existence to penetrate to you as you turn within to the guidance so lovingly waiting to embrace you. You must realize that you are joined in all ways to that Wholeness. As this writing closes you are again offered the invitation to come into connection in the still quiet place of peace and join here with me. I long to hold you, dear one, and truly I long to have you as my own. We are indeed One. Come home into your truth and be free at last.

PLACE OF TRANSMITTAL

This teaching will allow for a new way to see the nature of your Father and to experience this in your life. This new way to view your Maker can be had as you turn within and feel into the loving presence of your guide. Your guide who abides with you safely and securely is providing you with the Infinitude of the Father in All His abundance. Such a loving presence who has as his/her sole purpose to bring you to a state of complete Wholeness awaits only for you to turn within to be known.

Now readily available for you is One who has as his/her resource bank the whole of the transcendent to access. Whether you come needing the smallest or the largest guidance you will receive. Your guide can tell you and give you much that you would otherwise have been ignorant of. Your guidance shares freely and lovingly in any way you so ask. Now it is for you to turn within and to join here. How is it that in knowing and hearing of your guidance you so often choose not to listen? I will tell you that it is only because you have not become familiar enough to feel comfortable here. When you do join and when you do begin to feel the benefits of living from this place you will have the readiness to join more frequently.

And so it is time to fill up on experience. As each choice is made and each choice is lovingly proved the right choice you will not hesitate to come into the presence of your guide and listen for the loving and intelligent guidance so available for you. I urge you to turn here and listen to the truth of what I am telling you. Now is the time and now is the invitation offered to you again . We are indeed One.

As this chapter closes let the ongoing connection to your guide and your ongoing experience of perfect outcome lead you ever to the place of transmittal from the Divine. We will now look at another aspect of the Infinite Wholeness of you.

YOUR AWAKENED STATE

This writing will address an aspect of your Infinitude which I can assure you is there and readily available to turn to at each moment. Readily available and easily accessed this capacity to know your truth is there. I urge everyone who is reading this to take this information as the most important words you could hear for these words are transforming in their potential for bringing you to your fully awakened state.

Your fully awakened state is the state in which you know that you are indeed a part of the Infinite Wholeness and that you have as your heritage the Allness of the Creator. On your planet at this time are many who are coming into this place or state of awareness as never before. Many are feeling into the truth of these words and allowing what they are hearing to penetrate to the deepest levels of their awareness. When indeed these ones awaken you will have the potential for awakening yourself in a time frame that will be infinitely shorter than those who have gone before. How could this be?

You see as limitation is released the Divine that is there makes its way into consciousness as air fills a vacuum or water fills a crack in a vessel. The very truth must come forth when it is allowed to. The consciousness of mankind is truly on a precipice of radical change and such a change it will be! You are coming into a time of immense transformation on the earth plane. I can tell you that what you feel within as you begin to absorb the words you are hearing is your Divine Self, who you really are making its nature known to you. You are much more than you realize my friend. You are much more than what conditioned thinking would have you believe. And so the purpose of this book as has been stated so many times before is to encourage you to take the steps necessary to allow for your truth to come forth.

It is in quieting your conditioning and asking in a humble way for

your truth, your guide to make him/herself known to you that the wonderful journey to Wholeness will begin. In fact as you read this you have begun the journey. Now it is for you to continue on. I urge you to take the few minutes necessary each day to tarry in this quiet place and ask for your guide and for me to join there with you. We need be asked, for it is your free will which must be present for you to feel into the transformation. You are not ever coerced into coming into the stillness but you are encouraged to do that. This book is about encouragement and verification and about sharing the wonderful news of your connection to your Wholeness. Let in the love and let in the truth. We are indeed One and I love you .

~ 211 ~

THE EYE OF THE STORM

Now let us look with new eyes at the great changes that are taking place there. What is it that you see that can be cause for concern? It is disturbing to see the water and the air loose its clarity and it is disturbing to see the violence of your people one to the other. Now what can we make of this when I am telling you that the world is waking up from the dream that it was separate from the larger movement of the Creator.

First, you can know that the world has reached a crisis point or a point when shifts will occur. Now as you hear this it is easy to feel that the shift which will occur will be one of annihilation. It is easy to predict a point at which you will not be able to survive there. Let me tell you that the crisis point will usher in the new and the crisis point will be for the Earth a point at which people will turn to prayer and to a greater knowing to understand what to do. The old methods of dealing with things will become obviously of no use and will seem pitiful and ineffective compared to the immensity of the problems

perceived. As the old answers are let go of as non-effectual a new turning inward and upward for answers will be felt and it is in this letting go of the old ways that the new will be allowed in. And so the crisis point is necessary for the evolutionary next step to take place.

I would encourage each one to view your world as one would view an unfolding panorama of a storm. The storm will seem horrendous in its destruction but the storm can bring a new rebuilding on a more solid foundation and with the devastation of the old is the opportunity to come together with the new foundation of connectedness to the greater Wholeness which is the truth of existence.

Remember that in the middle of the storm is the eye which is a place of calm and peace. You can live in the center of the chaos you see and feel into the peace as the winds of change whirl around you. Your peace can be found in that deep connection to your Source, your inner guide and with me. We are One through it all, dear one, and long to hold you in the arms of safety and connectedness. Ever present am I and ever ready to embrace you in the deep love which I have for you. You are never alone there and never without the safety of love always available. Now let us look at this changeless and bountiful love which is who and what you truly are.

PROCESS OF RENEWAL

We will now focus on what you have available as you allow for the movement of “ behold, I make all things new.” As you come into a time of connection to your Source and as you allow for the movement to be heard I will suggest to you that you remember that what you hear is not that which will bring to you anything that would cause you harm or discomfort. Truly for you is now a way to be in the world which will be transforming in its impact as you live out the life of the joined perspective.

We are engaged together in a process that will be life changing in its impact and will not ever leave you with the pain and easiness of the life lived from separation. Now as you allow for the joined perspective do not think that you will be giving up who and what you are for you indeed have lived a life based on a false set of assumptions about life. You have lived a life which can only be called a charade for there have been only the concepts and the conditioning which you were given from the enculturated way you find yourself in.

Now I am not telling you this so that you will feel guilty or ashamed of your life for you have always been innocent, dear one, but I want you to come into the truth of existence. I want you to live in the truth of experience as you than can find the happiness which is yours to have always. Peace, joy and contentment are your birthright. You are meant to have as your ongoing sense of Being, peace, tranquility, and the delightful sense of companionship felt ever anew each moment.

Now let your time be spent in the experiencing of that relationship. Let your time be spent in coming into the joined perspective. You will find the feeling of relief and rightness as you tarry here with Me and as

you benefit from the embrace of one who loves you. Love is truly the foundation of your life and so as you let the love which you are come forth lovingly you will be moving to your truest self. As this writing closes I will tell you that I have for you the greatest love. I have for you a love which is all encompassing in its embrace. You are loved like a parent loves his most dear child. You are apart of the Infinitude of the Father and you are of the Source of the Father. Let your time on the earth plane be a time of experiencing the truth of these words.

~ 213 ~

RIGHT WHERE YOU ARE

What you will discover as you come into the still, quiet place is that you are always accompanied by One who loves you and One who has as His purpose bringing you to your fully awakened state. Now as you begin the journey into the truth of who and what you are you will feel into the love of this One like never before. There for you is the love of your guide and the love of your Infinite Wholeness. Your Wholeness is indeed there for you to feel into and to be embraced by as this is the place where you tap into the transcendent aspect of your life. Here within, in the quiet place of the joined perspective you will feel into the truth of your inheritance and you will feel into the truth of existence there on the earth plane.

Ever available for you is this love and ever available is the relationship with One who loves you deeply and completely. I am here dear one, and I have for you such love that you will feel embraced liked never before. As you tarry here with me and as you allow for the increased awareness of our relationship to be felt you will know that the words I have for you are true. As you come into the “abiding with” experience let me assure you that you are truly coming into the truth of what it means to be a created child of the Father. You will feel into the truth of these words to a large degree

for you will know that there is no place else where you will feel the undying love of One and the perfect acceptance of you right where you are. You will bring to this relationship your broken self and your triumphant self; you will bring to this relationship your needs and your wants and you will bring to this relationship your grateful heart as the love experienced is felt anew with each joining.

Let this teaching be for you the invitation to come within and join again. I cannot tell you enough how important it is for you to allow the truth of these words to penetrate through to you and to listen and abide with them as you live there. We are One movement, dear one and we are One with the Infinite Wholeness of the Father. I want you to know that you can count on our relationship always, and you can count on the love of your Maker. Always available and willing to receive you, am I. The love of the joined perspective will take you to a place of strength and courage as you proceed with what you are embarked on in your life. And in the ongoing movement of love you will come into the full realization of your completeness. Allow all to unfold with the intention of staying with your guidance as you will have the joy and the peace which is yours to claim as your birthright. We will now discuss how it is that you have come to live the life of one who was alone, without the knowledge of how life is supposed to be lived.

– 214 –

HOW SEPARATION CAME ABOUT

This teaching will bring to you information which will help you understand your situation there. Now much has been said about the fall of man and the entering into sin and the expulsion from the garden of Eden. Much has been written and yet there remains a measure of doubt about what is really meant by the fall or the expulsion. This teaching will clarify for you what actually happened to

bring about the place where mankind has abdicated his position and his heritage as a child of the Source.

I can assure you that you will feel into the truth of what I am going to tell you for truth will resonate as truth is heard. Long ago, before there was the written word and before there was a means of transferring information other than by the spoken word people lived by the inherent “knowing” of which we are talking about in this book. People lived from this place and felt into the connection to the Source of their Being. They felt into the truth of this way of living life and they were able to move and have their Being from the place of love.

There came a time when some realized that they could make a decision without using the joined or connected means and this led to exploration of living and being from the separated mind set, the mind set of limitation or self authorization. The abandoning of the joined perspective brought to bear on every situation a set of strategies to prevent failure or to ensure enhancement of the one making the choice. Because the choices made were not coming from the transcendent, the results were based on the perspective of a limited and often misguided viewpoint for the choices made from separation have a myopic and narrow range of possibilities as outcomes.

As the randomness of choices made from limitation were felt and as some choices caused pain, suffering and death to occur, the strategies to prevent this were increased and enlarged and were felt as real. Now as the joined perspective was abandoned, more and more came into the way of living life based on the thinking mind set or the separated mind set. No longer was the natural and inherent peace and love which is your birthright to experience felt as a constant in people’s lives.

Now there was a deeply entrenched way of perceiving life based on choices which would be truly harmful to people. The age old problems we now encounter truly had their beginnings as mankind explored and adopted the mind set of separation. The religions which developed as mankind turned within and began searching for the answers to his perplexing and meaningless condition offered solutions to his dilemma.

But the religions would often use the strategies of fear, guilt and shame to coerce people to adhere to their admonitions. And so religion became for people a lifeboat which held them afloat as they faced the vicissitudes of life.

Religions, however frequently placed mankind in a subservient role to the Creator and placed him as an underling only able to enter into grace through the usurping of personal identity.

As mankind lost his knowledge of his direct connection to his Source, he lost his means of living a creative and fulfilled life of his own and forfeited his true birthright which is that he indeed can live such a life! I am here to tell you that you do not need to give up your individuality, dear one. You do not need to give up the life you were meant to live for the sake of a group religion or a set of principles which would hold you hostage to your free relationship to your Maker.

Now is the time to release into the truth of these words and allow for your independent and freely chosen connection to be felt. We are here for you to embrace and we are here for you to turn to as you find within the strength to move to the full flowering which is your birthright as a child of the Source.

Let this teaching lead you to abandon the constrictions of a fear and guilt laden religion and embrace freely your free and innocent and peaceful and joyful inheritance of a life lived in relationship to the Whole of you, the life of the joined perspective. Now we shall feel into the truth of these words as they are heard. The truth of what I am telling you is for you to embrace fully. Ever present am I and fully ready to give you the love and the succor you so desperately need. Turn here dear one, and come home.

– 215 –

MY PRECIOUS ONE

This teaching will give you more information about the wonderful and intriguing way that you will find you have allowed for the impact of your guidance to be felt. As you have allowed for the penetration of the fourth dimension to make itself felt in your life you have realized that there is much more going on in your universe and in your conscious awareness than was otherwise believed.

You have come into a place where you have allowed for the truth of who and what you are to be felt. Now for you will come much that will seem unusual, for you will find that your life will unfold in a direction that you would never have thought possible. As you allow for the joined perspective you will welcome what you find coming forth and you will have the sense that you are being guided and carried along by the wisdom and the knowing of the transcendent in your life. As you allow for this forward movement and as you embrace what you find transpiring you will feel into the truth of experience like never before. I want you to know that I am here for you to access, dear one. I am here for you and I long to hold you in the arms of my infinite love. I would encourage you to join here with me and allow the feeling of congruence and the feeling of rightness to emerge ever anew with each and every joining with intention.

Now you have before you a way to live your life that will bring you to the place of originality as life is lived. Your movements and your knowing will have the quality of original experience for what you are engaged in is indeed coming from that original place. You are ever held in the arms of safety and love and you are ever held in the embrace of One who loves you with the love that knows no end. I invite you to come into your truth and abide here. Come into your truth and as we tarry together you will feel at home. You are indeed my precious one and I long for you here. Come home dear one, come home.

EVIDENCE OF SPIRIT

Let us now look with new eyes at the ongoing and relatively easy but often unusual way you are presented with the evidence of spirit in your life. Time and again you will be faced with no other conclusion to make but that there is divine intervention and providence in your life. Time and again you will be faced with the evidence that you are being guided and time and again you will be given information that will convince you of the rightness as limitation is allowed to be released and as you embrace the fact that you are being given information or clues or insight into how to understand and proceed in your life.

Now you will see that you are definitely not alone there. You will see that you are not alone and that you are forever held close to your Maker as you come into the truth of your connection to the Divine. I will tell you that as you allow and open up for your truth to be heard you will open up to a greater influx of the rapid and increased clearance of limitation for you will be opening up to your God Self the truth of who and what you are.

There is for you so much to learn and yet it is truly in allowing that the learning can most effectively and efficiently take place. When you strive to take something in or to overcome or to achieve you set up the dynamic of self authorization and so it truly is in yielding to the Father that the learning will most easily and perfectly occur.

I can tell you that the learning you will have will in truth be an unlearning or an undoing for you have accumulated a false and erroneous set of beliefs about your existence. You have accumulated and entrenched within your mind a false and hazardous way of viewing your existence there. The hazardous way has increased your sense of fear and indeed has allowed fear to be the dominant motivation for much of existence. Your enculturated mind set of gaining

security in the world is based on acquiring and dominating your circumstances and shutting out all that seems harmful to you.

I would encourage each and everyone to open up to the releasing of this harmful mind set and opening to the truth of existence as you are meant to live. You are meant to live from a place of connection to your Maker and to find your peace and your joy in that connection. All movements and all life will usher forth from this place in the magnificence you were meant to live as you open up here, dear one.

Truly it is of the utmost importance to open up here and allow. Now I invite you to join with me. Join with me here and let go of your fear and your ignorance. Let in the truth of love for this is indeed the essence of who and what you are. Your love is the truth of you and your love is the truth of existence. More wonderful words were never spoken. Your love is the truth of life as it issues forth unceasingly. The love which you are will transform you like nothing else will. Come here and come home dear one. I am here for you, and I long for you. Let me in dear one, let me in.

- 217 -

PLEASURE IS NOT WRONG

It is time for us to look at a subject that is coming to your attention more and more these days as you feel into the letting go of ignorance or the enculturated viewpoint. What we are talking about here is the way you have been taught that you are only truly meant to be deserving of your good or your beneficence if you have forgone pleasure or forgone the joy of the bounty of a full and rich lifestyle in all its abundance and wealth. Now you may say that it is only in denying pleasure that you will be able to embrace spirit. For you have been taught that somehow the pleasure of the body or the pleasure of the mind is antithetical to the spirit.

I can tell you that in this you are indeed wrong. There is nothing that is inherently wrong with the pleasures felt in the body as life is lived in its fullness. Your mind, as it embraces the joy of the new, feels itself abandoned to feelings of ecstasy and delight and this too, is not in any way inherently wrong.

Why is it that pleasure and ecstasy have been looked upon as antithetical to spirit? The traditional way of keeping people tethered to the church and to teachings of suffering which brings merit is to instill the fear of retribution both in this life and in the next. As this mind set was embraced there was indeed much that you gave up. Life became a dutiful and dull sequence of events which were preordained by the teachings of religion or the teachings of a society which had as its core a fear of too much individual happiness. It was necessary for this fear to be given the power over the masses as a means to control and keep reigns on what could become a breach in the flow of income and outgo as ordained by a certain few.

Now you are letting go of the need to be so controlled, dear one. You are letting in the inherent right to claim your pleasure, your joy your ecstasy and your direct connection to the Source. It is time to allow the penetration of your own guide to be known to you. It is time to realize that you have gifts to give from this place of spirit and gifts to be recieved. We here who are working with you are ever ready to share with you the love which is the most precious gift you could ever recieve. And as you feel into this love your joy at the connection will be the greatest pleasure and the greatest ecstasy. It is in the quiet joining here that you will come into the truth of your existence there. Come here and come home. I await you here and long for you. It is my greatest pleasure and my greatest joy to embrace you as we are meant to be joined. I love you, that is all I can say to you. I love you and long for you here. Let me in, dear one, let me in.

- 218 -

THE CRUX OF WHAT IS NEW

As we come into this time of writing and as we allow for the words to come forth let me share with you something of import. Truly, what you are about to hear will be for you that which will bring you to a clearer understanding of your life there on the earth plane. Truly much to bring forth for you to absorb and to bring to bear on the circumstances of your life.

You see, I have the opportunity and the privilege of giving you this news of import at this time in history for at this time more than at any other time there is occurring the opportunity for you to hear what I am saying in a much clearer way. You must realize that I am bringing this to you so that you will know that there is much more to your life experience than what you have been led to believe. And what I am about to tell you is the crux of what is new. Within the very depths of your Being and accessible to you is the most wonderful and sublime relationship you can imagine.

Within the very depths of you is a place of peace and joy which cannot be taken from you, that is, it is inherent within your very Being. How is it that you have seldom felt this deep and abiding peace and joy? I will tell you that you have chosen to close off the flow of this experience and instead have chosen to live in ignorance and avoidance of this relationship or this connection to the very heart of you.

There is now an opportunity for you to access this Source and that is the purpose of this writing and of this entire book. You can know that the purpose of this writing is for you to learn of this great and wonderful aspect of Self which is the core of Self minus the limitation

or barrier of the ego frame of reference which holds you hostage from your true nature or your inherent nature.

As you allowed this wall or this barrier of ego to insinuate itself in the place where you could choose to live from the Divine, the constant and steady undermining of your peace was cunningly and insidiously allowed to happen. There was a time when you did live from your God Self or your Divine Self. And this time can be experienced again now. It is time to come into connection and claim your inherent and true nature for your own. It is time to claim the peace and the joy and the contentment which is your birthright.

And so, dear one, we again come to the end of a teaching on guidance and connection and we again come to the place where I invite you to turn within and quiet your conditioned thinking. I invite you to join here with me and feel the love and succor which is here for you. This is your home, dear one, and this is where freely my love is given to you. I long for you and I long for the time when we will be joined in the Infinite Wholeness, the Oneness which is indeed the Father expressing. We are One and it is time to claim that unity as your truth. Never alone and never held away or apart from your Allness. This is the truth, dear one, this is the truth.

– 219 –

THE GREAT CHANGEOVER

Much has been written about the forthcoming millennium and you undoubtedly have felt that the time ahead is truly a time which will have as its core experience the ushering of new and remarkable things for your planet. Now I can assure you that this indeed is the truth of things. Much has come forth that can be called prophecy or predictions about what the upcoming millennium will hold for mankind. And so it is with great joy that I can tell you that there indeed is much in store for the people of the Earth as life unfolds.

Now as we experience of the change over to the new century a surge of interest in the cycles of time and the meaning that time cycles have will be felt. For there is now a sense that the century and indeed the millennium signals a time of potential disaster as the growing awareness of pollution both of the physical and the spiritual realms unfolds. There will be cries of fear and the proclamation of the end of the world will be forth coming. In the hearts of men and women there will be a turning to new meaning and understanding as the old securities of government and wealth and position loose there impact.

As the undermining of security in what you have thought provided security is felt a great upheaval in meaning will be in evidence and the searching for answers will be foremost in peoples minds. Now will come the great turning to God. Now will come the turning to the inner depths of Being as the beseeching and bereft look for an anchor.

It is at this time that the great change over will occur. As the old is let go of and as the yearning and the asking is allowed that which is inherent within will usher forth as air fills a vacuum and water fills a crack, that which is real will come forth. And the dawning of a new age will occur. You are at a precipice like none other, dear one. You are entering a time of great and vast "turning to the Source" and as this is finally registered in everyone's consciousness the New Beginning will get underway. I would encourage you to not wait until you are stranded in the tides of tumultuous times. I would urge you to turn within now and come to know your Creator. There is no other shelter, no other harbor like your relationship with inner guidance. Here lies the transcendent with the knowledge and the love to lead you through the mire into the light of day, into the light of truth and the understanding of the nature of your existence there.

And now I lovingly offer my hand to you and say come to me. I offer myself to you as I have for eons of time. Now is the time to come home.

SAFETY IS PROVIDED

Let us now turn to a subject that will be of import to you as you hear of the great changes that are occurring on your planet. What we will discuss in this chapter is the ongoing nature of your guidance for it is here in turning inward that you will have the unmistakable experience of connection to your divine Self, your transcendent Self. Here, in connection you will have the unmistakable “knowing” that will lead you to your safety and your peace as the tides of tumult surround you.

What could there be here that could provide safety in a world with chaos as its core? I will tell you that in turning to your guidance you will find the ongoing succor and love, the ongoing guidance and the perfect right steps to take as you walk through the hazardous and treacherous terrain of your collapsing culture.

Now, I can tell you that in turning to your guidance you can be assured that you will not have what is called a feeling of despair or emptiness which is what you would have if you listened to your ego defense system or the separated self. Here you will find the undermining of your confidence and your well being as you will be given messages of hatred and greed. I can tell you that you will have the greatest and most loving companion you could ever want as you come into connection.

The reason that I am telling you this is because I love you and I want for my own, only that which is helpful, truly helpful to you. And so I am working diligently with many who have committed their lives to bringing this word to others. As you turn within dear one, let your doubts be met time and again with the love and the ‘abiding with’ and

the joy which you will feel. I am here for you and I am available to give you the needed assurance of your connection to the transcendent, the Father, your Maker.

As this writing closes quiet your mind and let your worries and cares dissipate. Allow your mind to reach a still and quiet place and know that I am there. You will receive confirmation of your guidance. I will not leave you stranded and alone. That is not what a loving Father would do to His child. I love you and I am willingly and joyfully ready to embrace you as my beloved. Come home, dear one, come home.

– 221 –

ALLOW YOUR TRUTH

Let us look at another way that you will have available to you to find that perfect safety and peace which is your birthright to experience. What I am talking about here is your capacity to know the truth of things. You have within the capacity to find the truth or allow the truth to be heard and felt. What is true will ‘ring true’ to you.

As you are bombarded with information in the media and from your learned others you will be faced with much that will be extraneous to what is important for you. Much that is heard will be unnecessary information and will have as its purpose keeping you in a state of perpetual uncertainty and doubt. The increased amount of information and data which will abound in your culture will be most easily dealt with as you listen for what is your truth. Now there will be those who will capitalize on your insecurity. Many will see that the confusion people feel can be made to serve the purpose of a greedy and self-serving consumer oriented society.

I want you to know that you can feel your security and peace without spending money or buying goods. You have the perfect way to come into your peace and your right knowing. I am telling you this

because I want you to allow for the greater Wholeness of which you are apart to be felt, and abided with, for here is your true and perfect information Source. The guidance which I have for you has not only your well being as its motivation but can guide you with the eyes of the Infinite.

Allow your truth to be heard and turn here for your peace to be felt. You can let the mountains of information you will be faced with be for you irrelevant, for you have the perfect Source of simple knowing which is there for you to embrace. Do not be led astray from your own integrity my friends. Do not allow a powerful and traditional way of thinking to be held up as the standard for truth. You must come to your own *knowing*. Now there is for you that perfect *knowing*. Let us together face the challenges you have as you live there in your complicated world. I want you to experience the truth of your Being, who and what you really are and so I invite you to come into connection and feel into the place of your truth. Come into this place and feel the light of egoless love as it shines into your mind. I am here and I love you.

- 222 -

ALLOW YOUR PEACE

We will now look with new eyes at the ongoing and increased sense of relationship you are feeling as you turn to guidance and as you feel into the joy of our connection. As you tarry with me here in the quiet place of love you will find that you are held in an embrace of such magnificence that you will return again and again to experience this joy.

Now will come for you a time of peace like you have never experienced before. The peace which you feel will have for you a quality of meaning felt in the depths of your Being and felt as the very core of who and what you are. Your peace will feel to you as a deeply felt completeness, lacking nothing and wholly embraced and

abided with. The peace of which I speak will be felt in all its infiniteness and it will have for you the letting go of all that has kept you from experiencing it. Now will come a contentment with your life and your world, and in the embrace of this contentment will be felt a movement of expansion which will open up for you infinite possibility felt in tandem to the peace which you are experiencing. I can assure you that contentment is a perfect concomitant with unfolding possibility as difficult as it seems to think of them together.

Now will come an increased desire for communion with your guide and with me. For you will turn inward for your next steps to be felt and known. You will turn here for the joy of relationship and you will turn here for the succor and love which is so willingly given to you. As we come to the close of this teaching on peace let me tell you that now is the time to claim this as your own. Now is the time to allow your peace to be felt and truly now is the time to join here with me in the arms of infinite love. I am here for you dear one, and long for you to come home. Now is the time. We will now discuss what I mean as I speak of coming home.

– 223 –

WHAT HOMECOMING MEANS

Let us now discuss what we mean when we say that you will “come home” as you join with me in the quiet place of conscious awareness minus your conditioned thinking. When we speak of this what we mean is that you will finally have the true and right sense of Being, that which you are meant to experience as life is lived there. You are meant to live always from the joined perspective and you are meant to feel at ease and at peace with life.

When you have the experience of homecoming you are met with open arms from those who truly love you and care for you. Indeed, I can assure you that as you connect here this is what you will

experience. Truly the arms of love will embrace you dear one, for we have for you love of the purest and most sincere kind. Our love for you is that which has no motive other than to give to you that which is good and whole and right for you. Have you ever felt this love? Have you ever felt love of this purity and strength in your life? You will have this love and as you experience it what you will find is that this love will take you forward in your ever unfolding anew. It is truly here you will come into your true and right place and you will say as you abide with me, "home at last". You will have the feeling and you will carry that feeling with you as you live your life.

It is not for me to convince you without you having the experience. It is for you to have freely as you choose to embrace the words you have heard and to then join in the quiet place of conscious awareness. For your home is your dwelling place and awaits your return. Now I offer to you with my deepest love, an invitation to come home. We will receive you gently and lovingly and we will give you a reception which you will not forget. Let us look with renewal as our purpose, at the next teaching.

- 224 -

WHAT RENEWAL MEANS

This teaching will bring to you news of the utmost importance as you listen to what you are hearing and as you bring to bear on the experiences you are having what you find meaningful to you.

What we are talking about here is a new way to come into the flow of your life movement and to feel that your life has meaning above and beyond what you have been led to believe.

You will find that what you are involved with as you allow the truth of the words to penetrate through to you is that you are moving to a meaning which includes "behold, I make all things new". Indeed, renewal is what the Father has in mind for you each and every

moment. You are indeed walking the path of a Being who is coming into an enlightened way of living. Now as you listen with intent let me assure you that you are not letting your imagination be felt here, for indeed what you are reading is real, my friend.

When we speak of renewal you can be assured that what we are speaking about is that which brings transformation to you and which brings, readily available energy which is life enhancing and healing and which has as its vibrational frequency movement to a higher plane or level of conscious awareness.

Renewal is truly about making the old new, and healing that which has been a cause of suffering for you. Your pain is truly only a temporary understanding of the way things work. For pain and suffering, sickness and death and all the sorrows you have felt are that which is illusionary. Much of your life has been lived as though life were a temporary, time-limited experience and one in which the inevitable dissolution of life is the outcome.

Truly it is time to view life from a different perspective and I am here to tell you that the perspective of your Creator, your Father, and your Source is the true perspective to have. Here you will find that you are indeed eternal and that life knows no end. You will find that life is a movement of fulfillment unto fulfillment and that the purpose of life is one of Divine intention. All the erroneous ideas you have embraced have led you to the state of separation which has as its hallmark sin, sickness and death. Your separation is truly that which can be let go of, dear one. Truly the joined perspective is where you will come into the truth of your Being there and you will allow for the view from the transcendent as you live your life.

I am here for you and I love you. I long for you to come into the truth of your life there, and I long to embrace you in the arms of Infinite Wholeness. We are coming into a time of true connectedness as a planet and as a race. Truly we are now at the point in our evolution where many will allow for the truth of their connection to be felt within.

As this writing on renewal closes let me tell you that you can most easily embrace your renewal by looking at your world with the

eyes of one who is seeing things for the first time. Let go of your definitions and ask the Father how he would see things. Ask your guidance to share with you the meaning of the movement of your life as it unfolds anew. Now I will tell you that the meaning is always the same thing, which is that you are a Being of love, created and embraced by love with the purpose of extending that love. In that is your renewal and in that is the transformation of mankind.

– 225 –

ATTEND TO YOUR INTRIGUE

We will now focus with intention on the words that you are finding meaningful and which have impact in the new way you are viewing life. How is it that certain things stand out as important and others do not? Well, that is indeed something to look at! What I am telling you here is that when you are faced with an idea or a statement that you find intriguing it is important to pay attention to what you are faced with. It is important because your Being is constantly working to bring you to a higher place in your unfolding. That is, your Being is constantly pointing out to you, as opportunity arises, that which will propel you forward in your letting go.

It is not what the masses are finding important, nor is it what the authority figures in your culture are telling you, nor is it even what your loved ones are telling you that is necessarily that which is right for you to hear at this time. Rather, it is in listening to the place within where your intrigue resides, where your Voice for Truth can be heard, that the forward movement for you is most appropriately heard.

It is here that those who are working with you have as their perspective the Father's view or the view from the transcendent. They know you. Your guide knows you and I know you, dear one. We are aware of all that you have been through and we are aware of the perfect thing to move you to that place where you are able to feel your

connection to an even deeper level. Now is the time to pay attention!

I want you to let this lesson be for you an invitation to observe with greater acuity what is being presented to you in your life. We are indeed working with you. Why? Because you are us! You are apart of the Infinite Wholeness which is the Father expressing. Now is the opportunity to hear like you have never heard before. Now is the time to open up to the greater Oneness of which you are apart. Let your curiosity and your intrigue with what you find in your life be viewed as that which is important beyond the trifle it may appear from the separated sense. Small things can be keys to larger things and small awareness will lead to greater awareness. Allow for the joined perspective dear one, for you will find your life expanding like never before. Open up and allow. Now we will look at the every day situations that would not be thought of as important but will truly lead you home.

– 226 –

LESSONS IN LIVING

This writing will give to you news of import and news that will help you as you learn that your life is there to provide you with the means to come into the full and complete awareness of your Divinity.

Your life has within the common place everyday activities you are involved in the means to bring to you much that will allow for your transformation. As you listen to the words in this writing think about what you do in your life on a day to day basis which you find to be rather mundane or non-important. Think about the small and ordinary activities and you will see that these very things have the potential for great transformation to be had.

Now what do I mean here, you may ask. You are aware that in the smallest things there is great promise. A seed becomes a tree, and a stream becomes a river. Here, in your life there is hidden much that

you are unaware of. What is it that you do that has such great potential for growth? It is truly as you allow for the guidance of your Maker that your everyday activities will reveal their lessons to you. You can think that the activities of caring for yourself and for your others and for your surroundings are the most mundane of activities to be involved in.

But I will tell you as you do these things with love, you will be transformed. You see, your giving of love to yourself, your others, and your surroundings is how the transformation of the world will occur! Nothing done from love is ever wasted and is never felt as isolated. Love given is always love that will embrace the larger Wholeness and will bring to the world the meaning which the Father has for you. I can assure you that lovingly you will be gifted as you give out the love which you are. A flow through benefits the giver as well as the receiver. Now you have a way to be transformed, dear one. It is in always coming from the place of the loving energy which you are that you will feel the transforming and healing energy of love.

Remember that I am here for you always. I am here for you and I do love you. There is nothing that I am more interested in than bringing you to your full and complete Self. Let this teaching be for you an opportunity to look with new eyes on the tasks you find yourself involved in and let your love be for you transforming as it issues forth from your life.

Now we will discuss what you can indeed come to know as you live from the place of love.

- 227 -

LESSONS ON LOVE

Now we shall look at the ongoing experience you have as you turn within and as you connect with your inner guidance. You will find here much that will be transforming in your life. You will find that you are drawn to this place of transformation as you will have the relieving and wonderful experience of connection which will prove of such benefit to you that you will want to be here at all times. What is it that you will discover here? I can tell you that what you will discover will be unconditional love for you. Unconditional love and such an acceptance of you right where you are that you will turn here for the succor and the warmth that is so transforming to you. When you are embraced in your life you can relax into life and allow it to unfold as it would unfold for you. The embracing of you and the acceptance of you as you live will be the means that will bring you to your greater Wholeness for as you allow for the non-defended presence of whom you really are to issue forth you will feel the love which is the very core of you.

Now will come for you a time of great peace. You will bask in the love of your guidance and your love will be felt throughout your life. All things will be embraced as what you perceive them to be which is that all things are this same love. You will have the “knowing” of which we have spoken of so often. And you will have the experience of knowing in all areas of your life. This will be for you relieving as you are faced with how to live. I can assure you that as you come into the knowing, and as you let this be your experience you will not want to ever return to the calculated and separated way of coming to decisions ever again.

Let us remember that the love which you are embraced by at each and every moment is love that has as its characteristic that which places all in order. As you live from your love all that you are involved with will come into this place of natural order. What this means is that as you come into this place you will feel the natural order which the Father has for you to experience. What a relief to know that you are not responsible for what happens to you and you are not responsible for what happens to others. It is listening and living from the place of love and following your inner knowing that you will be able to finally release your conditioned thinking about things and allow all to be what and how it is meant to be.

Each experience you have will be another way that you will be able to give and receive love. Such is the nature of life on the earth plane as the Father would have it. Now it is for you to come into the perfect place of peace and to join with the love that you find there. As you come into the place of peace and as you join with the One who abides with you remember that this One loves you so much that there are no words to describe it. I can only tell you that the love which is there for you is that which is immeasurable in its depth and in its breadth. It is immeasurable in its concern for you and it is truly immeasurable in its desire to bring you into the Wholeness, the completeness of which you are apart.

This teaching has for you a lesson in the meaning of love but the words are no substitute for the experience. Do not be satisfied with words, dear one. Do not be satisfied with anything other than the true experience of the relationship that awaits you. I await you, and I long for you to join with me as we journey together through the time that you are there. Allow your innate sense of knowing to be felt and allow your love to come forth as never before. This is the meaning of your life and is what the Father would have you be and do. For that in truth is the nature of your Source, and that in truth, is the nature of you. Let us examine again and in greater depth what this 'nature of you' is.

NATURE OF YOU

As we come into this teaching you will find that what you are about to hear will seem like something that is based on incomplete data and you will question whether what you are reading is indeed true. For we will discuss the true nature of you and what this means.

The true nature of you is really not as complicated as you think. You have been told that each one's nature is that which has been passed down from generation to generation and has as its substrate a long history of genetic material that somehow has translated into you. You have been told that you are the sum total of all that has gone before. Well, I can tell you that you are in truth much more than that. You are not only the sum total of all that has gone before but you are the sum total of All That Is, experienced from a limited and partial viewpoint. Your Being is in truth not a complicated and unique set of genetic material which is loaded with the history of ancestry, but rather your Being is a point where the Consciousness of the Father can be made manifest where you are. You see you are truly an experience of Mind, dear one. You are an experience of Mind and you have defined yourself as matter. This definition has placed into effect the limitation of matter which is what you experience as you live from this viewpoint.

Now how is it that you could possibly be anything other than matter? Well, let us look at something else that will help you understand what I am saying here. Think of what you have before your eyes. All that you see is a conscious experience. All that you see is an experience of what you are conditioned to see as you have lived there for so long. But if I were to give you a pair of glasses that had a green filter on them and green was not visible your world would indeed look different! And if I were to give you a pair of glasses

that took out the geometry of lines, your world would indeed look different! What I am intending to say here is that your world is truly filtered through your conditioned thinking and is not reflecting to you what is really going on out there in your line of vision. As you allowed your separated vision to be how you chose to see your world and as you gave up the view from the joined perspective, the transcendent view, you left out the very meaning of what the world has to offer you. You see, the joined perspective sees All as that which issues forth as love!

All you see has meaning! Not a concept of purpose, or a scientific understanding, or a utilitarian understanding but meaning in the very essence of what is there! And so we too, are this very same meaning and we too, are meant to experience All That Is in this way. Now I will tell you that when I speak of the very nature of you this is what I mean. And so the complicated genetic encodings are truly that which have as their simple and complete and only function to be the place where love is expressed.

How is it that you can come into your complete and fully awakened self? That is the purpose of this entire book, dear one. The joining of which we have spoken of so often is the only way! It is in giving up the separated self, the authorizing self that you can begin to have the experience of which has been spoken here. Let go of that which would claim a personal and separate existence and that which has as its purpose self definition. Your true definition of self can only be as you realize that you are not separate and you are not on a journey into greater and greater self definition which you have originated! You instead are an individual expression of the Father, always and forever connected to the Source and always and forever apart of the Wholeness of All That Is.

And so it is time to be born again into a new creation of connection. You are truly one who is Divine in your origins dear one, and it is time to allow the crack in your conditioned thinking to break open as the new birth is felt coming forth unceasingly. Allow the birthing process and as the renewal is felt you will surely say, "This is who I really am, I am home and I am at last free."

– 229 –

NEW HORIZONS

I would now like to share with you something which you will find intriguing and which will provide you with information necessary for you to let go of the limitation that has plagued you for so long.

What we are going to discuss at this time is what you have called on your earth plane the separation of the mind and the body which happens when you are experiencing what many have called an ‘out of body’ experience. Now the out of body experience is real my friends, and is one that will happen to many more as limitation becomes thinned and the truth of your nature is held in mind as that which is emerging anew.

You see your consciousness is that which is you and it is that which is experienced in the physical body or the Light Body which is body minus the density of the third dimension. You are a Light Body at this time only experienced in the third dimension or the physical dimension. Now there is for you much that is unknown or unavailable to access at this time. But I can assure you that you are on the verge of experiencing much more than you presently are. Presently, you are living a life of a very confined and narrow existence but that indeed is on the precipice of great change.

What is there that you have never experienced that you are about to? Well, let me tell you that your life is lived universally even as we speak. You are apart of an interplanetary existence and you are not in any way separate from that existence. As you come into separation of your physical body from your Light Body and as you sense yourself leaving, usually at night, you will be aware that indeed there is a side of life you have known nothing about. This experience is a

natural part of life, dear one. You are indeed, living in a multidimensional universe and you are indeed, that which is an eternal part of it. This truly will bring relief to you for you will now feel the fullness of experience and you will now know that the little life you lead could not possibly be the all of life.

The experiences that will come to you more and more as you open up to them will be like a breath of fresh air to you for as you let go of the limited perspective and embrace the experiences that are being brought forth, I can assure you, you will be as one who sees for the first time or who hears for the first time. So wonderful to embrace and such new horizons to explore!

We as a planet, are now coming into the phase of our existence which is like opening a door onto a new world. As the old is allowed to be let go of like old baggage, it is time to dispense with ignorance and to embrace the forward movement of a young planet in its infancy as it picks itself up to the next stage of development. Let us let the seemingly immense vista of space be felt within as that which is there as apart of the Wholeness of who and what we are and in this awareness of the universe as that which is apart of us will we find our comfort and our confidence.

Now let the multidimensional nature of life be felt and embraced, dear one, and let the love which you are, be joined always with your Maker. You are not left there alone without a hand to hold onto. I am here and hold you in my safe and loving care.

– 230 –

VOICE OF CLARITY

Let us now focus our attention on another aspect of the life which you are now living. What we will discuss here is what you know as the ongoing sense of relationship felt as an inner dialog or an inner knowing which can be justly called your Voice for Truth or your Voice for Clarity. Clarity has as its function to be non-conflicted. Clarity has for you the purpose of bringing you to the place where what you are hearing rings true on all levels. It is that which promotes growth for it has as its purpose the forward movement to your greater Wholeness.

This means that the Voice for your Clarity has not only the relieving quality of inner peace and integrity but has your full and most complete knowing as its aim. Now here is what you can expect to find as you come into relationship with your Voice for Clarity. You will find that you no longer are faced with an uncertainty about your next steps as you proceed in living life. You will find that you are able to move and live with the singleness of intention which is relieving and brings great focus to what you are involved in.

How is it that this clarity can be heard? Well, that is why this book is coming to you with the repeated message of the need to quiet your conditioned thinking, allow the peaceful and empty Void of Mind to be felt and trust that what will come forth will be that perfect clarity.

You see, dear one, in stilling your thoughts and allowing for your peace to be felt you are opening up a place in Mind where the movement, the idea that the Father has for you can be experienced. You are meant to live your life in this way but you were waylaid eons ago by a way of living which included thinking or self-authorizing as

its main function. Now thinking has a function and its function is to bring you to the place in Mind, to remember that your input, your ideas must come from the transcendent to be felt as the truth of what you are involved in.

Here in the still and quiet place of clarity, the *clear place*, is for you a wealth of know-how and intelligence far beyond what you could ever think of from the limited perspective. Here you have access to the resources of the Infinitude which can see your movement in its entirety. We, who are here in the fully awakened state and who are working with you have your movement in Mind and truly can guide you most perfectly. Your guide who loves you and is actively there for you to turn to, has as his main function to bring you to your awareness of the Wholeness of who and what you are. Now it is time for you to come into your peace, dear one.

Now is the time to allow for your great and true clarity to be heard. I will tell you that you are not alone there and you are not in any way held apart from the Allness of you. As these words penetrate through to the deeper levels allow them to create curiosity in your conditioned thinking and allow a wedge to be made into the deeply entrenched way of understanding of how things work. It is time to return to the original and perfect way of living life. In closing I will tell you that you need not be afraid that you are treading on dangerous territory or that you are being led down the garden path with these words.

Truly you at all times have your free will to choose to reject or to heed what you are hearing. It is not in the Father's will to coerce anyone to do anything. It is not the nature of your Creator to force you to do what you are not ready to do. However, it is your Father's will that you come into your birthright which is to be All that you are and to be consciously aware of All that you are. Let your Mind attune itself to the ringing in of the truth heard here. We are One dear one, and in that is the truth.

- 231 -

WE ARE ONE MOVEMENT

Now let us look at what you are discovering as you listen and as you follow what you are indeed hearing from your inner guide. As you come into the place where you are hearing, what you will become aware of is that you are having this experience and you are also aware that you are in the movement of a great and new unfolding.

As you listen and as you are led to follow what you hear you can be assured that you are following a path that will lead you to the place where you will say, "I am truly at home here in the quiet place of relationship with the Father and I am truly at peace in this place." When you realize that your responsibility is to come to the place within and to follow what you hear, you will then be truly ready to enjoy life as a connected and joined Being with the Whole of the Infinitude there with and for you.

We are indissolvably One movement and we are indissolvably One in our relationship with our Maker. Your movement on the earth plane is meant to be a movement of fulfillment and peace. Now I would encourage you to come into the place where you can hear your guide and allow the relationship to develop. You must stay with and not allow the conditioned ways of life to be reinstated. Here will be a place where you can gain in familiarity and trust as you tarry with me. I can tell you that we here have for you only that which is in your best interest at heart. Only that which will bring to you a greater sense of safety, succor, sanity and security as you live life.

Now you are ready to begin the journey without end. As you allow for your peace to be felt I will assure you that you are not having a delusional experience and you are not having a hallucinatory

and imaginary experience. Rather you are moving to your true sanity as you were meant to live. Allow for the changes to occur, dear one, and do not be afraid. As has been said so many times in this book, I love you and I long for you. I yearn to have you aware of our connection. Now may the peace which is your birthright be yours, freely given and freely experienced as the true nature of you. You are the child of your Maker and in that you are ever and always held secure.

– 232 –

IMPACT ON OTHERS

Let us now focus on what you find happening to you as you are led into the way of living minus your conditioned thinking. When you begin to live your life from the joined perspective you will have the feeling of life which has meaning on a much grander scale than just what your immediate life is presenting to you. You will become acutely aware of the others in your life and how what you are engaged in is affecting them. You will find that you are having an impact on them and that the impact is nothing that you can take credit for.

You are indeed involved in an unfolding of significance and you are indeed having an impact on your others there. For as you listen and as you follow from the joined perspective you will gain in the awareness of the larger and more dynamic involvement of your life in others. Your impact as a joined Being will be felt on the three dimensional level or the level of present earth awareness, but your impact is also very much felt on the spiritual or the fourth dimensional level as well. We here love you and rejoice as you begin the movement of the joined life. Now will come understanding and insight as never before. Now will come that certain “knowing” of which we have spoken of so often.

I can tell you this that as you connect and as you begin to live your life you will have the greatest sense of possibility you have ever felt. For you are opening wide the doors of your forward movement like never before. But your movement will not be that which you will take credit for nor responsibility for. You will trust into as never before and you will welcome the unfolding as you proceed in your life. Allow it all to come forth, dear one. Allow the greater gifts to be felt as you open up your life to the movement of love.

Now as you come into the place of peace and as you gain in your relationship here let your life be that of a joined and forever connected child of your Maker. Let in the love and let in your peace.

~ 233 ~

PLACE OF CONNECTION

This teaching will bring to you news of import as we continue on with the news of your birthright and of your inheritance from the Source. What we will be discussing in this chapter will be what you have come to know as your ongoing experience of connection as you quiet your conditioned thinking and allow your perspective to be that of a joined and interrelated nature.

As we delve into this topic there is much that bears repeating for your experience will not be one in which you will find an ongoing support system in your three dimensional world. Many will think that the joined perspective is a place of insanity. Others will discredit this way of living as that which is truly from a source other than your Creator. And still others will ignore the whole idea of a relationship within as they do not want to disturb the status quo which would mean that they might need to change.

Now as you do begin to experience this connection on a moment by moment basis you will be struck with the “rightness” of living from this relationship and you will feel strangely ill at ease when

attempting to live from the separated self. As your experience mounts you will feel that you are truly lost when living a life of separation. And so, more and more, increasingly and unhesitatingly you will embark on your journey of togetherness and you will have the increased sense of adventure as you live from your true and only place of sanity. Here is that journey without distance that will take you to your greater and unceasingly felt Wholeness.

As you allow for the movement, and as you embrace the clear and true guidance you are hearing you will want to give the news of connection to others for it will become clear to you that this is the correct way to live on this earth plane at this time. And so it is with a sense of love that I share this news with you and it is with a sense of love that I tell you that I am with you, dear one. Ever with you and ever at the ready to join you in your life with all the possibilities that exist for you. I am here and I will not leave you. We are indeed One as apart of the Infinite Wholeness of the Father. Now as this chapter on connection comes to a close let your joy be that which you experience always and may you find the richness of connection at every point. Let us now look anew at the life you are living and what it offers to you in your waking up process.

– 234 –

FORWARD MOVEMENT

Let us look at what is transpiring in your life which you have as that which will shed meaning on the movement you find yourself in. As you live your life what you will find will be that you are having experiences which will place you in the position of opening up to the larger and greater and more truly authentic experience of whom you are. You will find that you are moving to an increased letting go of the fear and the mind set of limitation that has caused you to remain in a place of relatively minor or diminished capacity.

You will find that you have now an increased ability to move in an intelligent and purposeful way which will give you the unique feeling of forward movement which has not been felt before. And yet you will not feel that you can take credit for what has indeed been the obvious movement of intelligence in your life. Paradoxically, it seems your sense of work and responsibility will be diminished and it will appear as if all is happening fortuitously. Now I can tell you that your joining with the One within who abides there is in all ways the correct way to live your life.

There will be an increased feeling of gratitude to your Maker as you live from the joined perspective for all will be experienced as gifts, freely given and without merit. You will experience the love and you will allow the love which you are to come forth as you join with that very love. Now is the time to turn inward and quiet your conditioned thinking, dear one. Now is the time to turn here and allow your thinking to be let go of as you come into the *clear place*, the quiet place of the *void*. In this place of attunement will be the relationship of magnificence we have talked so much about through all these pages. Here am I for you and here am I longingly awaiting your return. I love you, dear one. There are no other words to tell you of the truth of this. You must come here and experience my love for you. I desire our connection and because of this great and unceasing desire, I am actively working to bring you to your Wholeness. It is time for you to awaken to the truth of your existence there and to come into your original state as you were created to be. We are truly at a time like no other on your planet. A time like no other for at this time there is the opportunity to feel into the truth of what I am telling you as limitation is allowed to be dissipated and let go of. And so I urge you to come here and come home. It is for you to grow more purely and surely into the Wholeness of whom and what you are; an Infinite Being of the Father who with the Father is glorified. We are One, dear one, we are One.

DYNAMIC PATTERN EMERGES

Let us now examine what you are discovering in your life as you do come into connection and as you do listen for the Voice for Truth to be heard. What you will find is that you are at a point where you will begin to feel the movement of your Being in a new and profoundly unique and wonderful way. You can be assured that what you are experiencing is indeed, your Being as it brings to you the undistorted movement of itself which is a movement of joy. You are meant to experience much more than what you are accustomed to.

When you do begin to have the feeling of connection and the feeling of movement which can be felt both as an experience of an inner aliveness and as an outer progression you will have the distinct sense of a harmonious and dynamic pattern emerging in your life. Now this pattern will be one in which the gifts which you have to bring to the greater Wholeness will be able to come forth and will provide you with the opportunity for further growth. Now will come ushering in the joy of living from the perspective of the transcendent. For you will know that what is transpiring in your life is what was meant to come forth for you and is not a random experience.

It is truly for you to come into this grand way of living life for your ongoing joy will be felt anew at each moment. Life, which is truly an experience of ever new unfolding is meant to be lived like this, dear one. Your Creator would have you experience your life in the way He designed it. Now as you hear these words and as you begin the journey from the joined perspective, I will tell you that your life is unique like no other. Your uniqueness is vital to the entire movement or plan. Your uniqueness is a necessary part of the

Wholeness, for without you there is apart missing. It is for you to come into the full awareness of your connection that your partnership will be felt on the multidimensional level.

As this writing on the importance and the necessity of you coming into your Right Mind closes let me again offer to you my help and guidance as you turn within. I am here for you and I truly love you, for without you I am not able to feel my Wholeness. I long for you to come into the knowledge of the joined perspective and so I embrace you and lovingly invite you to enter into the gates of heaven here at home. Let your movement be that of a Being who knows his/her place in the unfolding panorama of the Father. All is One, dear one, and All is that which you are. Now let us focus on the dynamic of change within and what this will be like for you.

– 236 –

MOVEMENT INTO WHOLENESS

I would now like to share with you what you will experience as you allow for the changes to be felt within. As you live your life from the joined perspective and as you allow for your choices to be made from the alignment with your guidance there will come to you a new and resounding sense of rightness or appropriateness in your life. You will feel that you have somehow been able to let go of the multitudinous and complex circumstances that created such a cacophony of chaos in your life. Now will come the simple and perfect way to move forward.

This will feel like such a relief to you that you will joy in the ease of living and the releasing of the responsibility for arranging all the complexity that so overwhelmed you prior to living from the joined perspective. Those things that had so much bothered you and had seemed so overwhelming will now seem as insignificant in their place in your life. You will find that those things that had been monumental in their immensity of difficulty will be easily dealt with. How could this be?

It is in living from the transcendent and allowing the resources that are readily available to you to be active in your life that life puts in place the perfect ordering of priorities and the perfect letting go of the mind set that has hemmed you in all these years. Now will come the freeing and liberating release of the limitation of ignorance and the inflowing of true and divine intelligence will be felt. You are at a place which will feel refreshing in its simplicity and in its ease of bringing to light all that is necessary for the perfect next steps to be felt.

Within this movement of perfection which will feel so right to you will also be the movement of your Being into its Wholeness. As the love of the joined perspective is embraced within and as the joined perspective is adopted as the only way to live who you really are will become known to you. And in this will be the radical shift of mankind into his evolutionary next step. So you see that your joining is not only that which will benefit you but truly is the most loving thing you could do for your fellow ones there. It is really as simple as that, dear one. It is truly in joining and living from that joined perspective that mankind will awaken to the divine and holy status of his birthright, his kinship to the Father and to All That Is.

Your choice to live from the joined perspective and to embrace your others as holy and beloved children of the Father, the Source, is the way we will be able to move into the larger community of the interdimensional, cosmic Wholeness of which we are apart but of which we have not yet become consciously aware of. Let this teaching on the necessity of joining be for you an invitation to join here with me and come into your place of true and correct living. I love you and I long for you to be here. Come home dear one, come home.

- 237 -

TIMES ARE CHANGING

Let us now focus on what you are experiencing in your life for you will find that what you find there is perfectly suited to bring you to a new place of allowing or letting go as you embrace the inner guidance you find coming forth. Here for you will be the necessary and perfect step to take in coming into your perfect flow of life.

Now as you do allow for this flow and for the revelation of the most minute aspects of life to be made known to you, you will feel that you are accompanied with and abided with always. You have with you a love of such magnificence that in the tiniest of details and in the grandest of design is this love. I want to tell you that you are ever held in the arms of this love and ever held in the perfect safety and security of this love. Love is that which will bring to you the gifts of the joined perspective as nothing else will. Here in the sanctity of the connection will be brought to you the gifts which will be felt as the most delightful and wonderful that you could ever imagine.

In the turning within you will have the awakening of the original of you that has always been there but has been felt as only present at the briefest of moments in your life. Now, for you will come this original Self which is the Self minus conditioned thinking held in place for you by your Source who has for you the joy of experiencing this original Self. You will delight in the letting go of the illusionary self for you will realize that you are much more than what you had conceived yourself to be. Much more dear one! Now there is for you an opening into the infinitely larger Self which is who and what you are. I will assure you that you have not even begun to experience the fullness of this Self.

But times are changing, and this limitation which is so profound on the planet is being released into the nothingness that it is. Times are changing and you are now at a place where what will come forth will be for you, significant. You can rest assured in the truth of this and as you begin your journey of connection you will have no doubt about it. I would encourage everyone to begin the journey for it takes only a little willingness to open up to the Divine within. As you live your life there you will be confronted with many opportunities to let in the truth of the words you are hearing. At every choice point you have an opportunity to turn within and ask for the answer from the joined perspective. You will not have to wonder if what you are involved in is the truth of things for the outcome of choice will be so obvious in its perfection that you will turn here again and again.

It is in turning here to the inward Self, the joined self, that the perfect next step will emerge for you. Listen always and allow for the movement from the fourth dimension. Now there is for you the perfect way to live your life, and so turn here for that perfect way. I love you and want for you to experience the Wholeness, the completeness of what and whom you are. You are the Father expressing as you. You are the Divine manifest, you are the point where meaning and love come into the world. You are the place, and you are the answer. Let it all unfold dear one, let it all unfold.

— 238 —

PERFECT CIRCUMSTANCE

As we come into this writing I will tell you that you are now at a point in your letting go that you will have available the most direct experience of connection, that you could imagine. What you will now begin to become aware of is that you are moving to a most direct experience, for what you will have there will be so obvious as the

circumstances emerge which have the direct bearing on your current unfolding. Circumstances that would appear to others as random will be for you what will indeed bring to you the opportunity to move in the current flow of what is becoming apparent to you as your life mission or your gifting to others there.

As you are brought into the movement knowingly and as you see that life is presenting to you the ideal circumstances for your “flow” you will then look again as circumstances present themselves and ask to have what is there be revealed to you for the full potential held within those circumstances. All is fortuitous if you open up to what is held there for you to uncover. As you experience this more and more the mystery of movement will be less mysterious as the obviousness of the configuration of events becomes apparent. And so you will knowingly move through the circumstances with the assurance that they are the perfect set of parameters necessary for the movement to occur most perfectly. Now those involved will be blessed and gifted too, as the circumstances will be what will present to them their perfect movement. This is the truth of things, dear one. This is the truth of how the transformation of the Earth will happen. Each must honor the movement of the other as that which is for them what they need to do. For even if one moves from limitation, it is another place for the outcome of that choice to be felt, which will give further evidence to that one of the outcome of that choice.

We, who love you and who are working with you have for you the perfect step to take as you join here with your guide and with the other Awakened Ones who are diligently working to bring about the increased letting go of separation. The Awakened Ones are those who have come into the full knowledge of who and what they are as children of the Source of All That Is. They have as their function to bring all into the Wholeness of the Father.

You can know that if you do turn inward dear one, and as you do allow for the joined perspective, you will be met with the love and the succor which is so kindly and joyfully given to you. There is no greater thing that we, here, have for you than to offer you this news of importance, this news of the greatest importance. And so it is time

to turn inward. And it is time to embrace the news. Now let in the possibility that what you are hearing is indeed true. Allow it to happen dear one, and remember that you are indeed a free-willed individual and can opt to delay longer if you so desire. You will not be judged as sinful or wrong and you will not be held away. For that is not the nature of your Father.

Truly, the choice to join must come freely and willingly. You are meant to live in this way and so what I am offering to you is nothing which is not original or directly there anyway. Your choice to allow the love and to allow the guidance must not be a concept or a traditional and artificial rote response of habit or conditioning but rather truly you must open up to a new way of living life turning always to the Source. I am here for you and I long to have you with me consciously aware of our connection. This is the truth, dear one. It is in your turning inward and asking that you will find the truth of these words. We are One.

– 239 –

NEVER HELD HOSTAGE

Let this teaching be for you that which will bring you into the greater knowing of the Infinity of which you are apart. What we will be discussing in this lesson, will be what you are discovering to be true for you as you come into the place of the *Void* or the *Clear Place*.

As you allow yourself to access this quiet and still place you will be met with the experience of what can be called your greater Wholeness, your Infinitude. When you quiet your conditioned thinking and come into this place you will have the distinct feeling of Presence as you tarry here. I can tell you that when you come into this place you will indeed be joined, my friend. Here, in the place of stillness are not only your guide but you will find others who will lovingly and willingly join with you. I want you to feel that you are abided with

by others who have as their main purpose to let you know that you are indeed not alone on your journey through the three dimensional world. Always accompanied with are you.

Now you may say, this is indeed scary for me. I prefer my solitude rather than having others there. I prefer to not have the intrusion into my life of others who have gone before. Let me assure you that what you are involved in will not be intruded upon unless you do so invite these others to help you there. We are interested in you coming into a peaceful and joyful experience of living on your plane of existence. As you come into the still, quiet place of connection it is only as you ask that you will receive, dear one.

Now as you do begin the inward journey and as you do begin to embrace what you find here, your fears will dissipate for you will be so convinced and convicted of the appropriateness of this place that you will turn here again and again. Let me assure you that you are involved in a process of coming into your Wholeness or your completeness and so what you are involved with is the true and correct way of proceeding in life as the Father would have you live it. Again, it is not for you to take my word for it, but rather to begin the inward journey yourself. I can assure you that you will not be disappointed as you stay with the connection and return again and again. Now there will be for you such a breakthrough in your life! Such a releasing of the limitation that has held you for so long and so narrowly. As you embrace what you find you will be met with the love, succor and support which will be life affirming like nothing else you have experienced.

Let me assure you also that you will never be left stranded without a paddle in the torrent of life. You will never be held hostage by your guidance or your inner knowing. That way of living is indicative of the separation for it is intent on undermining your peace as that would annihilate the defense system itself. As you dismiss the verbiage of an illusionary and useless set of strategies for living life you will find that their potency will diminished. Some will take longer to extinguish but eventually they will be gone as the nothingness they are. Disregard is the way to extinguish the tapes of illusion and in the joining

with your Wholeness the truth of life will be made clear to you.

Let this teaching on the benefits of the joined perspective lead you ever forward in your journey without distance, your journey home. I love you and have for you the greatest of adventures to be involved in, dear one. Let us together embark on the forever unfolding of you into who and what you really are.

– 240 –

IN THIS TOGETHER

As you begin the journey without distance you will have the remarkable and delightful experience of coming into the joyful expression of your love. What does this mean? Well, we will explore this in this writing. What does it mean to experience your love in a joyful way? I will tell you that when you have the experience of feeling into this love you will indeed, know what I mean. As you allow for the experience to be felt within you will indeed, know, my friend.

Love can be compared to the soothing and ordering and blissful experience felt when you are met with the fulfillment of embrace from your most cherished and significant other. Now you will have this delightful experience not from one who resides with you on the earth plane but from One who resides within the very heart of you.

This One is the One who is writing this book and who offers Himself to you as you come into the *Clear Place*. Your love is able to be felt here in a way that will bring to bear on all that you are involved with this soothing, and harmonious ordering of life as you live it there. Your love which is accessible as you join within, will be felt as the blissful and ordering experience of life as it unfolds there for you. Now I would invite you to partake of this love which indeed is the very substance of you, dear one. Partake of the love and as you enter into the embrace of the One who resides within you will indeed receive. We are indeed in this together and we indeed are having the

experience of bliss together. Let your ongoing and ever-present love be felt in all that you undertake for it will be that which will bring the perfect and complete fulfillment to what you are involved in. Let us together bring it to fulfillment, dear one. Let us together come into the knowing and together move to the Father's movement. We are One always and forever. It is in this blissful state of union that we most effectively can order the life you are living. Together always, dear one. I invite you to come here and come home. Truly your love awaits in the quiet of the inward place. Come here and come home. Now let us look with new eyes at how the changes on your earth will become very much obvious as more and more let go into the glory of the joined life.

~ 241 ~

JOYOUS ASSISTANCE

As you come into this writing I can tell you that you are not alone there. You are indeed accompanied by your guidance who has for you the most joyous and most extraordinary assistance and companionship you could ever imagine. Now as you allow for your guide to come into the place of the joined perspective with you and as you embrace what you find experiencing in that joined place, you will have the delightful and refreshing joy that you have never felt in quite the same way before.

You are not alone there dear one! It is wonderful to tell you of our connection for you then can know that whether life is presenting you with difficult choices or circumstances or whether life is presenting you with rather benign and ordinary circumstances you are never at a point of aloneness.

It is so important for you to know this! It is so important, for it will relieve you of uncomfortable feelings and the sense of isolation which is so prevalent on your earth plane. As you allow for the joined

perspective and as you embrace my presence with you I will assure you that you are always cared about as you live your life. Never will I leave you for as the love which you feel as the deepest part of whom you are is felt you will have the assurance and the knowledge that your connection with this love is there to embrace you always.

And so dear one, it is for you to join with this One who loves you and lives within the very heart and soul of you. It is for you to embrace and for you to carry with you as you journey through life's highways and byways. We are connected and we are indeed, One. Now as you come into your place within where your connection is felt let us come together and let us join in the place of the transcendent. I am here and I am available for you. As you allow for the experience I can only share this with you. There is no time and no place that I am not available for you. There is ever for you to experience a much larger experience of your Wholeness as you allow it to come forth.

It truly is in the allowing that the joined perspective is most easily felt. And so I offer my love to you as the mind set of connection is allowed, I offer the richest and most bountiful relationship you have ever known. There is no greater gift than this. We are One, dear one, inefably One.

— 242 —

TRANSCENDANT PLACE

Let us now explore the new horizons which you will be arriving at as you allow for the joined perspective in all that you do. As you allow for the joined perspective and as mankind lets go of his sense of separation what will occur will be the arrival of the new and undeniable knowledge of connection to the Source as limitation is allowed to dissipate.

You will have the distinct knowledge of your connection which will

feel like that which is perfect in its unveiling of what is right for you. As you live from this place and as you are faced time and time again with the gracious and perfect unfolding you will know that indeed you are living life as it is meant to be lived. Allow your truth to be made known to you, dear one. Allow the unveiling of whom you really are. You will find that your movement into the flow of life from the joined perspective will provide you with the undeniable and certain next steps to take as you allow for life to be felt as an inner movement of the transcendent.

You have before you a movement of significance and a forward movement into the very real presence of the guide who accompanies you on your journey. I am with you and I love you. If this were not the case you would not be involved in the unfolding you find yourself in at this time. I am working with you because of my deep love for you and I am at the place where you are at each choice point. Now let your choice to join here with me, be the perfect choice as you allow for the greater experience of whom you are to be felt. There is nothing that I can tell you that will allow for the experience to be had other than for you to come into the experience in your own life as you quiet your conditioned thinking and ask for your guidance to be made known to you.

Truly it is in this quiet place of communion in the seeming emptiness that you will feel into the *void* which is where the transcendent can be known. Allow for this dear one, and allow for your unfolding as you journey to the truth of whom and what you are. Forever onward into the infinite and unparalleled experience of your truth. As this teaching on your place of the transcendent closes I invite you again to come home here to me. We are one dear one, indeed we are one.

NOT LIKE THE PAST

This writing will have a significant impact on you as you allow for the words to come forth and penetrate through to your deepest layer of knowing. As you allow the words to be present in your life and to dwell with them you will have the distinct awareness that you are being brought into a way of thinking or coming into awareness that is not like what you have experienced in the past. You will have the knowing of these ideas as that which occurs effortlessly and without anything you have had to do to manufacture or invent the words. In other words there will be a quality of effortlessness to your thoughts and ideas.

Now as this is experienced you will find that the ideas which come forth are felt as not only that which fits the occasion perfectly but also what fits your understanding of the situation as you are experiencing it. And so what you are realizing is that without anything that you did to authorize or invent the answer or the understanding of an experience or a situation you have the perfect knowing about that same situation. Now how is it that you could come to the perfect understanding of that thing, without any efforting on your part? I can tell you that indeed this is how life is meant to be lived, dear one! In all ways you are meant to have the perfect answer to your quest or your life as it is lived there.

Truly as you come into this way of using your Mind you will never want to return to the old ways of struggling with authorizing a solution based on conditioned thinking or old habit patterns again. I want to tell you that you are at a point in your development or your letting go of limitation that will be for you life changing in its effect.

For you are at a place where you will have the ongoing accessing of your guidance as you live there. We are on this journey together, dear one and you are indeed in the flow of your Father, your Creator as you come into your Mind of connection, your true and Right Mind. Let us together journey into your Wholeness as you allow the truth of whom and what you are to be made known to you. Let go of the need to live a life separate from your Source, for you are meant to live in union with the greater Wholeness of which you are apart. We are One, dear one, ineffably One.

– 244 –

BLUEPRINT FOR LIFE

As we come into this time together we will focus on the seemingly endless ways you have of using your time and energy. For you are faced with a myriad of choices and will often have so much that appears to be calling to you and appears worthy of great attention. What is one to do when faced with so many options?

That is the topic of this writing and it is a topic of importance which will give you guidance and direction as you live your life. I can tell you that your true “calling” or your true fulfillment will be that area where your time is most appropriately spent. As you allow for your “calling” or your area of greatest fulfillment to be made known to you, you will then have the correct blueprint for how your time is best spent.

As you allow for this “mission” which in truth was chosen by you or agreed upon by you before you were born, in consultation with those who are working with you, you will find an amazing and increasing sense of “rightness” about how your time is spent. Now will come the certainty and the focus which will bring you to your most congruent self.

No longer will you have doubts about how life is to be lived or

where your energy is best applied. And most importantly you will no longer wonder whether what you are engaged in is the truth of your life. The certainty that accompanies your activity and your efforts will be felt on all levels of your Being. Now it is time to allow all to come forth.

As you ask humbly what you have chosen to do as you entered the earth plane you will be shown, step by step, your mission. Your mission will be that which suits who you are and will have the benefit to your larger Wholeness, your others there as a concomitant of its blessing.

I would encourage each one to come into that quiet place of transmittal from your guidance. As you enter this Divine domain let your relationship become that which will see you through the difficult or confusing times in your life. For your guide will shine with crystal clarity what that mission is for you.

Ask until that clarity rings through to you and when indeed you “know” and are convinced and convicted the way will be made plain.

Now we will discuss your ongoing need for joining as life presents again and again conditioned thinking based on separation.

– 245 –

THE JOINED PERSPECTIVE

Now we will turn to what we have called the “joined perspective.” For you have within you the capacity to live your life from this perspective always. Why would one want to live life from the perspective of someone or something other than oneself?

I can tell you that here lies the perspective of the transcendent, the One that will provide you with the “all-knowing” of which you are only partially aware on your plane.

Indeed, it seems as if you have managed to live a relatively normal life. You have found a degree of comfort and happiness in your life

and you have allowed for the ongoing means of coming to conclusions to be used. I can tell you that there is a better way! And this way is what we call the “joined perspective.”

In turning within and aligning yourself with your inner guide you will find not only the perfect answers or movement to your quest but you will gain the joy of relationship which will be nourishing and sustaining like nothing else. Truly, here will be felt your Wholeness. Not in the gain of fame or fortune nor in the gratifying of sensual needs nor in the preconditioned values your enculturated view would lead you, is there true fulfillment.

You see, your unfolding is a Divine movement! It is in aligning oneself with the Divinity of yourself that who and what you really are can come forth! I can tell you that it truly is in establishing your line of transmittal from the Divine Guide within that you will feel the total and complete fulfillment that is your birthright to experience. I can assure you that the Divine Being that you truly are is not in any way missing from you or apart from you as you live a life of a separated one. But rather the awareness of what is available is blocked and therefore not made use of! What a shame! to have such greatness and love right there only to be turned to and yet to choose a life of separation! We, who abide with you, want you to come into the truth of who and what you are. You are indeed *meaning* made manifest. You are the place where the Father is available to be experienced. Now let the humble light of love within embrace you, dear one. Let the light which is you expressing come forth as you feel into the truth of what I have just said. I want for my own only that which is truly beneficial and only that which will bring you to your greater truth.

Live from the joined perspective and feel into the love that is there waiting to embrace you. We are One, divinely and ineffable One.

YOUR GRAND UNFOLDING

Now we will focus our attention on the unfolding panorama of your life as you come into the place of awareness. For you will find that your mission is one that has a grander and far more impactful meaning than what you might think. Your mission truly will be impactful to many as you turn to your guide and begin the gifting.

You are at the point of recognition of a grander unfolding which will benefit countless others for each of us will impact the Whole. When we realize that nothing done which is from Love is ever lost or discarded, but registers with the greater Wholeness in this dimension and beyond, we will give our gifts conscious of the significant impact of that gift. And yet it is in humbly and consistently turning inward to that source of Love that we will know how that gift is most appropriately given.

Now as you turn within to the Source of love you will be met with the ongoing verification of your connection and of your life's mission. You will be met with the most sublime relationship which will provide you the needed confidence and joy which will allow for a trusting into the flow of life as it ushers forth furtively, providing all that is in perfect order for your unfolding.

Your grand and glorious mission will be evidently clear to you and in the quiet and humble joining will be felt the true reward for it is not in the fanfare of fame nor the excess of fortune but rather in the true peace of the inward journey that life will shed its gifts.

Always there, am I for you and always available to turn to for that ongoing succor and strength which you can draw on as you are faced with the letting go of limitation. There is joy in the journey, and there

is always the knowledge that you are not alone as you traverse there.

Your grand unfolding will ultimately bring you to the quiet and still place of peace where your life is held in the everlasting arms of He Who Is All in All. And so let us go forward, together! And let us live the victorious life of companionship! Always and forever joined with the Infinite Wholeness, the Oneness of Love.

– 247 –

RELEASE FROM BONDAGE

This writing will be about the ongoing needs you will feel as you come into the “flow” of your life. Your needs will be wonderfully met. But there will be the feeling of unmet needs for you have been conditioned to view life in ways which are based on incompleteness and lack.

You have been told that your fulfillment is equated with money and possessions and a life of easy and effortless living. Truly as you come into your true nature, the nature which is who and what you are, you will feel the letting go of these things as goals or avenues of fulfillment. We, who are here working with you know that which will provide you with that which will be intrinsically fulfilling to you.

As you turn here, dear one, and as you embrace your connection, you will find your true joy as you abide here. All your needs will be met, but you will learn that the needs you have envisioned yourself to most truly embrace have as their basis a life based on the separation of one from another. Therefore, what you are conditioned to need will never provide fulfillment.

Now is the time to turn within and gain your true connection with the transcendent. There is a joy which awaits you that will be truly fulfilling, dear one. We can tell you that a life of connection is a life of bliss. Let your ongoing relinquishing of preconditioned thinking be as a release from bondage, allowing the freedom to explore and

experience the path to true fulfillment. We are here for you always and forever.

~ 248 ~

DOUBT WILL DISSIPATE

There is available much for you as you allow for your guidance to be made known to you. This writing will bring to you information necessary as you find your life changing in profound ways.

Let us examine your feelings as you allow for your guidance to be heard. You will feel that you have given over to an entity much that you have held to be of the most intimate and crucial essence of whom you are. As you allow for the greater experience of joining you will at times wonder if you are even an individual with a mind capable of expressing as unique.

Let me assure you, dear one, that your life is indeed unique for you have been created as an individual aspect of the Whole. Your joining with your guide will allow your true individuality to be expressed and will allow for your greatest fulfillment to be experienced.

Your feelings of doubt about joining will dissipate as you experience the joy and relief of living life from the joined perspective. I can assure you that in all ways your experiences of connection will only serve to enhance your life. We, who reside here, have for you love of the most profound and life-enhancing kind which will serve to bring order to all aspects of your existence.

Truly, your feelings of invasion into your private life will be easily let go of as you realize that the very act of being a private and personal experience was the limiting factor in your life. Your genuine release into the life of one joined in all ways with guidance will be the open door to the magnificent Wholeness, the infinitely unfolding, ever-present experience of your life lived anew at each moment.

Now I invite you to join here with Me. I invite you to still your thoughts and allow your conscious awareness to rest in the quiet pool of my embrace. My love for you will feel infinitely richer and more abundant than your privacy ever felt, and in the gentle joining, your peace will be experienced again. Now is the time to embrace the truth of who you are and now is the time to allow for your great and glorious life of Oneness to unfold.

– 249 –

BREATH TAKING NEWS

There is news to share this day, and so I will tell you about the great news which is not only news of import for you but for countless others who exist with you there.

We will be giving you this news so that you will feel with greater clarity the truth of these words for you. The news of which we speak will be not only important in the clarification of the truth but will be a mighty fortress against the tides of limitation which you deal with constantly.

Truly the news of which we speak is breathtaking in its scope if understood for what is truly given here. Your life is truly a movement which has implications far and beyond what you might think. Your life truly reflects, in its Wholeness, All That Is. Your Mind which is in fact the Mind of its Maker, is experienced by you as a Mind which works to give you your direction in a complicated world.

Now you know that your Mind is truly infinitely more than that. You have heard the phrase ‘an idea never leaves its Source’ and that is the news of import, the news of magnitude of which I am speaking. Let me explain further. You as an idea in the Mind of the Father have never left that Mind! You as a Being apart from your Creator is an erroneous concept in its entirety. The three-dimensional world you dwell in can be said to be a misperception based on a viewpoint of

separation. You see what you are faced with on a day to day basis are constructs you have made to fit a partial and wholly erroneous understanding of reality.

The most wonderful news is that you are waking up! As you accept and embrace the truth of what is here, you will feel yourself allowing more and more of the Divinity of you, the idea, the Source, your Father, had in Mind when you were created. You have not left your Source, nor could you. Your Source has not left you, nor could it. You have walled off the truth of you by choosing, over eons of time, to live a separate existence, and creating a world view based on sin, sickness and death.

Soon changes will happen which will bring the crystal clarity of these words to your attention. Soon, your world will leave behind the mass ignorance it finds itself in and embark on a journey into the next stage of development or evolution.

The multidimensional nature of life will become so obviously apparent and will kindle in each one the turning inward which is necessary for illusion to be released. I will tell you that if you choose to live in ignorance you will only delay what is inevitable. The truth of life will be realized for, as cataracts fall from the eye, and light dispels the darkness, the truth of existence must prevail.

Now I invite you to dwell with this news of import. Allow it to penetrate through to you and as you gain in your understanding, what is said here will be obvious, it will be as a child learning to talk, or a babe learning to walk. Soon the efforting will be only a memory as advancement is made. Enjoy the journey, and together let us go home.

– 250 –

EXPANDED UNDERSTANDING

This writing will provide an explanation and an increased expansion of your understanding of the experience you find yourself so wonderfully involved in. Truly for you to experience as you listen and heed guidance will be an expanded understanding of how life is designed or created to be lived.

This expanded understanding which is so wonderfully happening, is for you to embrace, for surely it is in the increased knowledge of who and what you are that you will most truly find yourself in the flow of the perfect life which you were meant to live there.

Your understanding of life or the dynamics of life as it is lived out will give you a basis for further and expanded knowledge, for as you embrace and incorporate what you are learning the new will be made known to you. Let us look at something new and how it relates to you and your life. What we are talking about here is the ongoing experience you are having of the structuring of your life into a pattern which is perfectly suited to you and to your energy flow, your need for relaxation, rest and for your need for companionship or interaction with others. It is no longer necessary for you to structure a day according to what you have been so enormously conditioned to do each day.

You will find that you have much more latitude or an increasing sense of options that can be excersized as you will. The freedom in how you spend your time will be felt, as you allow for an increased relaxing of the code of conditioning so powerfully instilled in you since you were born. I can tell you this. Allow for the possibility that what you have been taught is only that which is encouraged by a

culture that views control as its dominant function and which sees your freedom as threatening to its well-being.

There is a thrust in your society which can be said to be truly that which is against originality or creative experimentation. There is little reward given for the one who dares to bring a new idea or a new solution to a problem unless it is within the confines of another structure which then will claim the resource as its own. I can tell you that the mitigating of vast amounts of new and vital ways to benefit mankind has been the outcome of such a repressing culture. Truly as you have dominated the minds of those who could give the gifts you have lost out on true betterment for all.

Now as we look at the time we are in and as we examine how you can most freely and fruitfully use your time I would encourage you to allow for the possibility that your gift of new and creative ideas will now be able to be embraced. Your culture will expand its vision of the way to bring new ideas to the forefront and it will give more credence to the ones who are able and who offer these breakthroughs to come forth. Your turning within to the still place of transcendence is where you will find the creative ideas and the breakthroughs of which we speak. It is truly from the place of the transcendent, the quiet and still place of peace that ideas of stupendous magnitude will come forth. This place is the place of intelligence per se. This place is the place of infinite knowing and this place is the remarkable place of the blueprint for your planet to evolve with all that that means.

Come into the place of the transcendent and join here with me. As you tarry here in the sublime peace you will have the mission which you were meant to give made known to you. I love you dear one, and I have a gifting for you which will be for you the perfect gift to give. We are One in our life there and in the everlasting life which is yours throughout eternity.

– 251 –

THE GREAT PHYSICIAN

As we begin this writing I can tell you that there will be for you an opportunity to come into a greater understanding of the nature of who and what you are. Within the words you find here are meanings that will be for you transformational in their nature.

There is for you to embrace within these words a meaning which can only be that which has the purpose of your full awakening as its central theme. Now as we look at this purpose you will find that your understanding of, and your embracing of what is here will be vastly increased.

This writing will discuss a specific aspect of what you have generally come to call your inheritance or your birthright. For you will find that what you have as your birthright as a child of the Father, the Source of All That Is, is immeasurably more than what you might have been told.

Your inheritance from your Source is of such a magnitude and has such gifting for you that it is incomparable to fully grasp the range of what you have available. It is for you to discover as you live your life, the vast array of what is there for you.

If I were to give you a guide to bring you to your full understanding of this heritage you would find that you could more easily access what is there for you ready to be experienced and ready to provide its incredible bounty for you. I have given you that guide and I also am that guide who can lead you through the labyrinthian ways to your full nature.

Never before in the history of your planet has there been an opportunity to come into the fuller knowledge or understanding of

what is available for you. Never has there been an opportunity to let go of the limitation or the ignorance which has held you so tenaciously in its grip for so long. Now is the time to let go of that massive and oppressive ignorance for you can only go forward as you release your conditioned thinking and allow your guidance to give you the truth of who and what you are.

Let us look at one aspect of your inheritance which will surely be news to you. Within these vast abilities or this know-how can be accessed your capacity to locate the prescriptive antidote for the current malady your mind set of limitation has afflicted you with. Now this prescriptive antidote will be healing and relieving to you as nothing else could be.

There within your heritage and readily accessible for you is not only the antidote to this malady but will be found every remedy needed in your life. The Great Physician is available for you who has a repository at His disposal that is vast and complete in its potential for healing. I am with you and I am your Great Physician. My love for you is that which will be the core ingredient in all that brings healing. Let us together, with a joined purpose, bring the releasing of the occlusion and allow the potent power of love to dispel your heavy and ominous distortion of who and what you really are.

Your nature is ineffably Divine and as you allow this to be felt as the truth of you, you will humbly turn within and grasp the hand of your Physician. Together we will tread the labyrinthian way and begin again the journey without distance. We are One, dear one, ineffably One.

– 252 –

PARADOXICAL NATURE

This writing will take us further into what you have come to know as your birthright or your inheritance from the Father. We have discussed that you have available a Great Physician and we have discussed that you have a repository of know-how to access on a moment by moment basis. You also have there, all that will meet your needs for your life to expand into the ever unfolding and unceasing becoming which is the nature of life. You are always letting go of the old and coming into the new. It is the nature of you, and it is the nature of your Source.

What does it mean to be ever “becoming”? It is that which we will discuss in this writing. It is truly your nature to ever unfold into a newness dear one, and this is why your Divine adventure is ongoing. Your arrival at a point of completeness in an aspect of unfolding is that which opens up the doorway to a new and greater unfolding. And yet as you continue on in the greater unfolding you will at the same time feel fully Whole and complete. It is the paradoxical nature of your life that is what we will discuss here.

Your life is indeed a paradox because within the nature of you is that which is both Whole and becoming. How is it that you can be both of these at the same time? I will tell you that the nature of our Father is in its entirety, you. You are the place where your Father is held and you are the place where the intention that the Father had as you is manifest. You are both intention and manifestation. And you are both that which is fulfilled and that which is fulfilling. Where can we find the true nature of our Father? It is in the very heart and soul of you, for you have the very nature of your Source within you.

Truly, it is a state of peace that will bring to you the most dynamic unfolding, for your peace and your sense of nothing lacking will not be a place of no unfolding or movement. The very nature of the creative unfolding into a newness can be best experienced as you let go of the need to be anything different than what you are for you are already that, which has as its very nature, renewal. In other words that is the original intention, for you to unfold into the newness always. It is not a happenstance occurrence that you are coming into your understanding of these things. You are at the point where you can consciously embrace what is being said here and understand the deeper meaning of what is said here. I would encourage you to embrace these words and live with them as they give to you the understanding of the very nature of you, the very nature of your Father, your Source.

Now as this chapter on self renewal into the paradoxical nature of you comes to a close let me take a moment to assure you that what you are engaged in is not in anyway that which will cause you to become afraid of what is to come next for always what will come next will be the ideal next step for you to experience. Now, will be for you the opportunity to truly allow your nature to be felt as the old is released and the new comes into view. You are One with your Source and you are One with All That Is. I am here for you dear one, and I love you. Let us now look more deeply at this true nature of you.

– 253 –

TEMPLATE OF CREATOR

This writing will carry within its message more than what you will find in your first reading. As you dwell with the words given here the deeper meanings will be experienced.

What we will be discussing will have an impact at the deeper levels of your Being for truly you will find that as you abide with the ideas they will impart their wisdom.

Much has been written about the times you are living in. Now I will tell you that the time you are living in is truly a time when many are leaning into the increased and accelerated release of old conditioning as never before.

As this release is experienced the truth of existence is brought forth for within each one, who and what they are is ever present and ever held in the shining reality of truth. You are an idea held in the Mind of your Creator. You are an idea manifest in entirety experiencing yourself as matter at this time. You have within the very heart of you, the template of your Creator. As you allow the truth to come forth, you will then have the experience of joy and the inexorable foundation of existence will be known.

I can tell you that your life is much more than you think. Your life is truly a microcosm of the Infinite. Now allow these words to penetrate into your thinking and allow the dissipation of the clouds of ignorance and conditioning to be released. Let the light of the reality of existence shed its brilliant awareness even into the darkest recesses of your mind. Allow your harbinger of truth to be felt as you sense the movement of releasing, letting go, felt as the freedom to look with new vision, on all that is presented to you. You will find that there is

within the new, dynamic and satisfying relief felt as freedom to be more truly who and what you really are. Now as this writing closes let me again offer an invitation to you to come into the quiet place within and come into the place where we together can share in the ongoing joy of Divine relationship. Our next teaching will focus on the ever-present, unfolding nature of you.

– 254 –

SELF RENEWAL IS YOUR NATURE

This teaching will shed new light on the fundamental understanding of what is called your true nature. There has existed for eons of time an understanding of human nature which places human suffering, error and discontent as fundamental to the life experience. Not only through the religious doctrines but through your education systems has this view of human nature been propagated. Throughout written history mankind had viewed himself as basically flawed and with a propensity to death and decay. Truly there are very few throughout the ages who have really understood the true state of mankind. You will find the words written here as incredulous for you cannot conceive of a life which is self-renewing as the very core of its nature; renewing in all areas of existence.

Self-renewal will not mean only refurbishing or bringing that which is in disorder or disharmony into perfect order, but will involve the shedding of old understandings or concepts to reveal a larger scope of awareness than was previously known.

Self-renewal will ultimately carry with it the very core experience of living as mankind gains in his understanding of creation and how creation happens. Truly now, at this time in your planet's evolution will the larger understanding of self-renewal be made known to you. As you allow for the joined perspective to be your chosen viewpoint the gracious inflowing of your true nature will come ushering forth in all its magnificence.

– 255 –

SIGNIFICANT BREAKTHROUGHS

This writing will be about the deeper unfolding you find yourself in at this time. I will tell you that you are at the point where you will begin to have breakthroughs in your life as you release all that has been so limiting to you in the past.

Clearly for you to embrace as you gain the needed clarity to proceed will be the unmistakable sense of congruence in your life. You will feel into the congruence and as you live your life you will gain in your sense of perfect unfolding for you.

As you embrace this ‘right knowing’ into your perfect movement you will find that life is presenting you with the greatest options to move with ease in all life’s domains. Smoothly and effortlessly will you glide through life, ever trusting in the perfect unfolding for you. A smooth ‘flow’ to wholeheartedly embrace and marvel at the effortlessness of what is transpiring.

So easily and effortlessly is this flow of life now, that you begin to see that your most calculated and thought out plans could never begin to bring to you the harmony of life lived with the ‘knowing’ of which we speak. All will unfold in seemingly perfect harmony, with the miraculous outcome felt, with an almost continuous and ever expanded awareness of the Divinity of yourself and All That Is. Surely for you to experience now will be the unfolding of your greater Being into the Original of you, that has been there forever waiting to come forth in all its magnificence. Let this teaching on the significant breakthroughs that you are now experiencing be for you a further validation of the truth of these words.

We will now look with new eyes on your unfolding life as you live it there in all its marvelous and ever-present divineness.

LONGING TO CHERISH

This teaching will have as its purpose the allowing to be felt as that which is truly coming from the place within where abides the core substance of you, your divine nature which is truly your nature. Your nature is from the place where All That Is, manifests from. Your nature truly has as its substrate the nature of your Creator who shares with all, All That Is. When we talk about your Creator or your Father and when we talk about the nature of your Father we must include in that nature much that at this time you are vastly unaware of.

Now you may think that you need not nor could not ever know the vastness of the Father and in fact you may say you do not want to know the vastness of the Father but I will tell you that as you come into your true and ever increasing nature, you will have the experience of feeling into or moving into this nature to a much greater degree.

This will be experienced as moving into a vastly expanded field of possibility and ever increasing unveiling of how creation and the Creator are functioning. Now you will find that life, which truly can be said to be the function of the Father as He/She/It manifests will be sensed as infinitely precious or valuable and you will be imbued with a sense of longing to cherish that life in its infinite variety. Honoring and cherishing life and valuing the very smallest of creation to the very largest, will be strongly felt.

Now will come the deep and abiding living with All That Is in a way not unlike a lover or a parent. For you will view All as apart of the dearness of who and what you are. Such cherishing will bring to bear the renewal and the continual unfolding of each and every-

thing into its more fully realized Wholeness. I can tell you dear one, that I have these deep and abiding feelings for you. I have them now and I have always had them for you. My love for you is as continual as is the air that you breathe. My love for you is as deep as the ocean and my love for you is as accessible as is your will to choose to access it.

You have within you this same love and you have within you the power of your Creator as He gives to you of Himself. Ever available and ever to be felt as the very core of you, your Father's love abides in peace. Now let these words be as nourishment to a hungry and open heart, and let them be as drink to a thirsty soul. Embrace that love and come from that love in all that do and you will be moving into your true nature.

We will now turn to another aspect of this nature, which can be said to be your humility.

~ 257 ~

HERITAGE OF MEEKNESS

Let us proceed in our understanding of your nature as you were meant to be. We will now examine that aspect of your nature which is your humility or your sense of meekness in the face of what you have come to know is the immensity of your Creator. Meekness is certainly a misunderstood concept in your world at this time. For you have given this trait a meaning which cannot have anything to do with what in fact it really means.

Meekness, or the state of being without pride or arrogance is truly desirable and is the outcome of a Being in relationship to his/her Maker. Now there is for you the turning away from that which is arrogant, for you know that all that you are is not in anyway anything that you can take credit for or feel superior about. You have come to know that All have this same spirit of greatness within and that each

represents an intrinsic aspect of the Whole without which the Whole is not complete. To have arrogance is to separate yourself as that which is better or more valuable than another. Now will come the great equalizer of mankind as this news is allowed into consciousness to a great degree. Now will come the cherishing of each one and the letting go of the sense of importance above others.

Truly as you live your life, the spirit of meekness as you gain in the grandeur of what lies before you will be felt as the abiding frame of mind. It is for you to feel good about, but not above others as you are led into the fuller realization of the immensity of what you are apart of. Truly as you allow for the spirit of meekness to be felt you will gain in the love and the joy of connection which is the joy of the joined perspective felt as embracing the Whole.

Meekness cannot and never will be a place of true subjugation which is what you have been led to believe, for subjugation implies that you are separate from something to be held over you. You are not separate dear one, and you are not held subservient to you Maker. You are that Source manifest with All That Is as the very substrate of you. You will gain in the greater meaning of this as you allow for your greater unfolding to be felt. Now let this lesson on meekness give you the needed insight to embrace the concept of connection and in the grandness of the vision which is there, move forward, joined as ONE.

– 258 –

TRUE PRIVILEGE

Let us review in this writing what you are involved in as you allow for the joined perspective in your life. Truly what you are involved in is for you that which will bring you to the larger unfolding of purpose felt within as your mission or your vocation which you have chosen as you have incarnated on this planet. Now for you will come a time of increased intention and letting go into the experience as you are

given new and vital verification that what you are involved in is of the utmost importance for you and your others there.

Now this verification will be not only felt as an inward conviction but will be apparent as you are brought again and again into the awareness of the larger unfolding on your planet. Now will come the increased sense of mission and with it the energy which will propel you to bring to completion that which you are involved in. Soon you will have the distinct awareness that your life is meant to fulfill a larger purpose than your own. For you are involved in the evolution of an entire planet and what you bring is vital to this larger unfolding. Your gift will not be felt as insignificant nor will your gift be felt as only meant for a few. I can assure you that what you are to give will be of great benefit to the planet. Your planet is awakening to its connection to the Source and what you bring will be involved in this paramount awakening.

Your gift will not be that which will have as its purpose self aggrandizement, for that indeed would throw you into the role of one who is better or more spiritual than others and would place emphasis on you rather than on the message or the mission which you are bringing in. And so it is for you to let go of the expectation of gain or fame from the ego standpoint as you bring your life's mission to fulfillment. Truly you will feel into the joy of the gift and you will feel into the perfect appropriateness of the gift and you will feel into the fulfillment of the gift which in all ways will be far superior to the ego's rewards.

Let your joy be the reward and let your most appreciative connection be your guide who dwells within. Here lies your great comfort and here lies your true place of recognition. I know you dear one. I know what you are faced with there. I know of the limitations you have put up for yourself and what your world has imposed on you. Truly you are known to me!

Now as you let the truth of these words penetrate through to you let me assure you that in the gifting of which you are involved the true receiver of your gifts will be you! The giver is the receiver and so you will reap the harvest of the garden you have sown. Your gifts

and your bounty will benefit the larger Wholeness and your gifts will benefit you. Truly, I will be with you through it all and truly you will be faced at all times with the love, the succor and the safety of a life joined in all ways.

Your mission will not require you to sacrifice or succumb to suffering of any kind. Rather, any persecution will be seen as privilege for your giving of the gift is the opportunity to give from the transcendent and here lies true privilege.

Let us now look at your privileged position in the place of the Infinite.

– 259 –

INTENTION IN ALL

This writing will be about that which is very significant to you as you come into the greater understanding of the meaning of your life as you live it there. Truly for you to find out is that which will bring to you the full and complete knowing of who and what you are.

Now I will tell you that what you find yourself engaged in is truly transforming in its nature and will bring to you the newness of life which we have discussed so much in this book. Let us look at your current understanding of life as it issues forth on your plane of existence.

Life, which is truly for you the ongoing and unmitigated expression of the Father as He/She/It manifests, has as its core the will of your Source. For life has within its very core the intention of God as He manifests through All That Is. Now this may seem like it is a difficult theory to embrace for how is it that form could have within it intention and yet could operate as that which is susceptible to decay and to dissipation?

I can tell you that in the seeming dissipation of life or of form there is principle and there is only the releasing of that form from the physical dimension as is viewed from the three-dimensional frame-

work. In everything there is dimensionality. In everything is the principle of ongoing transformation and ongoing intention from the Source.

Now these words may seem to you to be a mystery for you have been conditioned to think that form can decay into nothingness. I tell you that there is nothing that is ever lost, for the transformation of the creation never brings annihilation of that which was created. We live in a world that has as its very substrate perpetuity of principles which include the principle of transformation or change into a greater unfolding.

You will find that as you continue on in your journey without distance that you are brought into a greater and more complete understanding of this within your very Being. As you embark more purposely on your inward journey the fullness of these words will become apparent to you. You must let the old fall away, and allow the new to be born. Your conditioned thinking about the universal scheme of things will radically change as you sense the purpose and the intent with which all life exists.

Your Creator has a purpose and an intent for you. Your Creator has an intention as you live your life there and has not left you there to partake in a guessing game. You have been given a guide who will show you the way and will show you how your mission will impact globally and specifically for you. Now will come for you transformation in the smallest areas of your life and in the larger and more broadly felt domains you are involved in. Eventually you will see how your mission in your life impacts the entirety of the planetary unfolding for you are not separate from that unfolding.

Let your ongoing interest and curiosity lead you to fully engage with what you find transpiring in your life. You are the place where transformation will happen. Let me assure you that you are always loved and abided with through this and you are always held in the safety and succor of your Source. I am here for you and I am available to turn to always. As this writing on the larger view of your world closes invite in your guide and come into your Wholeness.

AS YOU WAKE UP

Let us now examine in greater detail the ongoing nature of your Original Self as you were meant to live there. As you come into the fuller and more complete understanding of your true nature you will find that you will experience sudden breakthroughs or realizations about the nature of you which will bring you to a place of curiosity or expectation about what will come next. Now you will feel into the Truth of your Being like never before, for you will have the distinct and unwavering sense of Presence which will validate to you what you are experiencing.

Let us look at the feelings which will arise in you as you do begin to wake up. You will feel into your truth and listen intently for what that truth is as each situation presents to you a call for reponse. Now you will feel that you can give the most appropriate response as you listen and follow what you are hearing from your guide. I can tell you that as you engage there with clear intention to hear, you will have the necessary validation for life to move forward.

In all ways is your life a gift to your world, and in all ways is your world a gift to you. Both as giving and receiving will you experience the sense of gifting as life easily and effortlessly provides your needs. Now this may seem like a radical statement to make for it sounds as if you have nothing to do with it. But I can assure you that in your joining with the Infinite Wholeness you will have what is necessary for you to live there.

Your sense of fulfillment will increase as you come into this place of the transcendent and you will feel into the blessings as never before. Now you can be sure that what is transpiring is not what your

ego frame of reference would lead you to want because always that is what calls for self grandizement or separation from your others. You will not find that you are engaged in a game of one-up-manship with your others there but rather you will find that what blessings you gain cause no separation to be felt.

Truly, here is the place to come to for your needs and for your fulfillment as you would truly be fulfilled. I can assure you that what you will experience is what is the natural state of one living in harmony with his/her Source. The harmony of a created Being living from Source is felt as the perfect way to live, nothing lacking and infinite possibility as your birthright. Let us together come into your Original state and let us together shed the cumbersome and illusionary conditioning which would keep you trapped in a mind set of limitation and discord.

Let go of that which is preventing you from the joy of life lived in connection. Your right-knowing is truly there and ready to be accessed. I love you and can only say that you are held in the Mind of your Creator, even as you read this. Held as the perfect idea which never changed and never left its Source. You are there now imminently being experienced by your Creator. Let in your Infinitude for it is who and what you really are.

– 261 –

TRUE POWER WITHIN

Now we will center our attention on a much discussed thing on your planet. You are having trouble with this thing because you have never been given the truth concerning it. What we are talking about here is the need for continual and constant feedback or verification from your world and that what you are involved in is necessary and meaningful. You have been led to believe that you have a place of significance as you follow the constructs or dictates of what your culture tells you

is worthwhile.

Now this is not necessarily bad, for there are many things in your culture which could be termed worthwhile. However, always these things have as their main purpose keeping society under the control of the dominant power base. Now your powers in the world at this time include the wealthy and the intelligent who feel that they have a broader understanding of life than the masses. And so your dominant laws and reinforcements for staying within the status quo are moved into place, often covertly by the wealthy and powerful.

Truly the coercion of the masses is undertaken with intention to dull the minds and the wills of the masses and make them compliant to the control of the few.

There are forces at work in your society that do not look kindly on a peaceful and gentle society, satisfied with the simple things in life. For it is dissatisfaction and fear that allow for the manipulation of the minds of your masses of people who let themselves be led into an enculturated and controlled mind set of limitation.

You are often felt as helpless to do anything about this. A single person or a few people who have a different ideal or a mind set that has as its core, peaceful and gentle living in harmony with all others is not welcomed in the world at this time. It is difficult to get people to submit if they are at peace and if they are operating fearlessly in the world.

Your decision to live this way should not make you feel powerless, however, for you are in fact in touch with the true power within. It is for you to gain in your connection to guidance that the releasing of fear and the confidence in a life of peaceful harmony can be felt. Here lies your ultimate safety as you allow your life to be freed from the enculturated mind set of fear and limitation. I am with you always. These words are your comfort and your security, dear one. Never alone and never left without the safety and companionship of a true friend. We are One with All That Is and in this is our true peace.

– 262 –

NOW AT LAST

This teaching will be about the ongoing and intense need for you to find the correct way to be as you live your life there. You have been told that as you come into the place of connection you will have the true and right way that will lead you into that perfect path for you. Indeed this is the truth of things, dear one! Now as you listen for your guidance and as you embrace fully the possibility that what you are hearing is indeed that which is your perfect way to live you will gain the necessary certainty that is the precursor to your full flowering or your full unfolding.

You will gain the certainty and you will find that you will have the conviction that what you are involved in is truly that which is life changing for you. Now the experience will not be felt as that which will radically upset your life in such a way that you will be unable to deal comfortably with changes, for your guide will always provide that step which you can take which will allow for graceful unfolding and graceful moving forward. Those who are working with you do not have as their motivation to bring you into a place of dis-ease or disharmony. For your peace is always the place where your Being can allow for the movement most gracefully.

Now as you hear this and as you gain the needed confidence, you will turn within and tarry with your guide and gain the comfort and the security of the joined perspective. I can tell you that as you turn within and as you allow for the truth of what I am telling you to be heard you will delight in the opportunity to let go of all the worn out and useless ways of living life. Now, at last, will come the joy of connection and will come the certainty that what you are engaged in is

the right way to live. What a relief to finally realize that your true nature is that of a Being joined with the Source, with his /her Creator. Such a sense of peace and relief and such a sense of forward movement will be felt that you will joy in the freedom that your life now affords you. Fear and its concomitant emotions will be let go of and you will bask in the glow of the love of your Source. I am here for you, dear one. I am here and I long to embrace you as you live your life there. Join here and feel into our relationship as you turn within. Ever available am I and ever ready to help you with the help of One who has the infinite view. Let us together live the life of relationship with each other and with All That Is. Let the life that you are living be one that embraces the Whole for truly that is the truth of life. Now as this teaching closes come into your quiet and still place of peace and let your mind center on the clarity of the stillness. Ask for the joining and expect that you will be heard. Indeed, I will answer you in the way that is suited to you. Always available am I, for indeed, we are One.

– 263 –

CHANGE POINT IS NOW

Let me tell you something that you will find interesting as you learn about your connection to your Source. Let me tell you that you are not experiencing anything which is in anyway that which is not an integral part of the experience of life. Your life is truly that which has as its substrate the love of its Maker. Now, what this means is that your coming into connection is really only what is true and natural for you if you want to sense your Wholeness or your completeness.

That is, that coming into connection is not that which is imposed or implicated in a way that is not already intrinsic to you. I can tell you that you will find that coming into connection is in all ways NATURAL! Now this is the truth of things, dear one. I can tell you

that coming into connection can be compared to eating and sleeping and breathing. It is a natural part of your Being to engage with life in this way. I would encourage each and every one to view this joining with the infinite to be a natural and always available way for life to be lived. Truly as this way is brought back into the mainstream of life there will be transformation like has never been seen before. And so it is with the greatest of joy that I share this news and it is with the greatest of hope that you will embrace fully what is written here.

Now let your mind set be one of exploration as you open up to the greater Wholeness of who and what you are. You are at the place where you can open up like never before for you are at a point where you are gaining in your awareness of the purposelessness of your life as you have been led to believe. It is becoming obvious to you that you have been sold a “bill of goods” which are lacking in substance and have led you through a path of little satisfaction or meaning. Truly the enculturated way of life is not in any way the ideal way to live.

Now there is for you an opportunity like never before on your planet. For at this time, pouring forth from the fourth dimension or the spiritual plane is energy of a kind which will alter life as you have known it and will allow for a cleansing or a releasing of enculturation and limitation. You will allow for the possibility that there is much more to experience and much more to creation than you have ever imagined. I can tell you that you are truly at a point of change now. The change point is now, dear one. Now. We are at the point of change and ready to let go of the old. I will tell you that as you do open up to what you are reading and allow these words to penetrate through to you, you will have the undeniable feeling of possibility and joy for you will know that limitation is at last released, and fresh air, newness is coming forth.

Dear one, I can tell you that the fresh air of newness can be felt always. Newness, refreshing and alive newness is your birthright, dear one. You are meant to live in this newness always. Release that baggage of doubt and disillusionment and release the shackles of a lifetime of separation. Your releasing will feel like leg irons shorn as

you blissfully lift lighthearted feet onto the path of the new creation, the New Beginning. Together let us move boundlessly into even greater fulfillment. I am with you as you journey there. And I am with you as you come into your greater knowing. I love you and will never leave you. We are indeed One. Let this teaching on the change point of your life lead you to join now with me. I am here.

— 264 —

TRIAL AND ERROR

Let us explore a new topic which you will find helpful as you come to a new awareness of life. What we will discuss in this teaching will be the great and glorious and often mysterious way in which you are led to your greater truth. We will discuss this in several ways and I will tell you that you will find in these words much that will be helpful for you.

Did you know that you are often led to your greater knowing or greater truth by the allowing for your limitation to be felt? Now this is a way to let your choice be experienced in a way that will have as its purpose, questioning, as the dissatisfaction of limitation is felt. There is no intention on the part of your Maker to have you experience limitation. Rather in all ways the intention of your Source is to bring you back into your fulfillment. But you must have a point of reference or experience to be aware that you have not been able to find satisfaction or perfect knowing by your separated means.

Now as you try different approaches to solve your problems you will gain that which brings you into greater fulfillment. For you will obviously let go of those strategies which are not useful for you. There is a period of trial and error in life. There is a period of experimentation, for it is necessary to attempt to figure out whether what others have told you is correct for you. And so life is lived with the consequences of your actions felt fully. You are meant to experience life fully and you are meant to gain for yourself a confirmation of that

which is meaningful for you.

Now I will tell you that you are at a point where you will see easily that what you have been told is meaningful cannot possibly bring happiness. You are at a point where you will see clearly that a life of consumerism and accolades based on separation could never lead to happiness. Your achievements will be truly beneficial as you let in others to share in the bounty of the gifts you bring.

I can tell you that as you allow for your trial and error period to be real you will find reason to trust in what you are experiencing. Let your intention to learn from your life experiences be foremost, for you then can have a reference point of comparison as those experiences bear out their lessons.

As you allow for those lessons to be felt in your truest and most real place of knowing you will release those which have no meaning to you and you will incorporate those which are meaningful. Your test of meaning then should be felt as that which is truly your own and not that which is imposed from others. It is in coming into your own truth that you can bring the gifts you have intrinsically to bear on your life.

I can tell you that when I was there on the earth plane I knew that I had a mission and I knew that what I had experienced with my own trials and tribulations led me into the full and complete knowing from my Father, my Source. I knew that my intention to join with Him at all times was for me the crux of how I would live my life, and always and ever I come from this joined place.

Now you have the opportunity to come into the joined perspective, dear one, and you have the choice to allow for a greater knowing to be felt. Let the experiences you have in your life be for you a true test of what feels right at the deepest levels. Your joining with the Divine within, your guidance, and with me is where you will feel into the rightness of your life and the congruence with who and what you are. Let this teaching on the testing of life and the measured meaning you find happening as you live there, be for you a point of clarity as you attempt to find your purpose. You will find that purpose and you will find the meaning you so earnestly seek. I am here for you always, and I love you.

THE PLANET IS READY

As we come into connection again let me tell you that you are now at the point where you will have much in your experience which will validate what you have read in these pages. Much that will validate and confirm to you that you are indeed at a new time in your life, a time like never has happened before in your planet's history. Now will come forth much that will confirm and will bring to everyone the awareness of the New Beginning.

I will tell you that as you embrace the truth of your guidance and as you live your life from that connection you will be brought into a flow of life felt as wonderfully moving to the newness of which we have spoken of so often.

I will now tell you that the newness is there for you to feel into and to rejoice in, for it is here that you will gain the revitalization of your inner being and the constant and everywhere present feeling of love, succor and Wholeness.

What I am about to tell you will be important as you gain the deep conviction into the truth of what has been laid before you in this writing. You see, dear one, I cannot experience apart of myself missing its awareness of our connection. We are meant to live in connection so that we can embrace together All That Is. Now it is in the connection of our togetherness that the movement of the Father is most wonderfully experienced and so it is why we here are fully engaged in bringing your planet into its transformative next step.

Your planet is ready to grow in its awareness of its connection to the universal scheme of things and the universal unfolding in which it is apart. You are ready and so as you allow for your truth to be

known to you, we will bring to you confirmation of the cosmic connection you are apart of. Whether you are aware of it or not you are apart of that connection already. What is it that you will discover?

You will discover that your Earth is held as that which can carry life in the unique way that is suited to the conditions which you find there. Your planet has as its substratum or its core the Universal Mind of its Creator, the Source of All That Is. You will know this Creator by many names as you have given Him/Her/It multiple names over the eons of time. But the Source has always been the One Source. All that exists in the multidimensional universes has the Source, the same Source as Creator, and we are All moving to the Will of that Source.

I have come to know this One as Father, and so for me the loving and parental guidance I feel is Fatherly. It is not wrong to call this Source by other names and it is not wrong to allow the Source to be unnamed. We have not uncovered all that the Source is and we have the great unknown before us also. But we have come to know that the greatest miracle of our Father or the Source is that His presence is with us always, in each moment of experience whenever we turn to Him. Now let me tell you that I am with you always as apart of the Infinitude of our Father. I am available for you dear one, and I am at the ready to answer your call.

It is truly as you ask in the humble way which denotes your sincerity that I can hear you. Now let these words be an invitation to you to close your eyes and allow your mind set of cares and concerns to dissipate. Allow your thinking to clear and come into the place of connection. As you ask for my presence to be felt I will hear you and I will answer. Do not wait for a crisis or a blown up out of control situation, but rather get to know me now! Why not get to know your guide before trouble is there? Let us join together in our Oneness and let us explore together the forward movement of the Father. In closing let me say to you that I love you with a love that is boundless in its scope and in its persistence. I will not leave you alone dear one, to fend for yourself in the prison of your separation. Let the joined perspective allow for your connection to the Infinitude of the Source of All That Is.

TRANSFORMATIONAL ACTS

This writing will be about what you are experiencing as you open up to the truth of your life as it brings to you those experiences which have as their purpose opening up the greater Wholeness of you. The words which you are reading have as their purpose opening up to you their greater meaning for the words written here are truly for you, what have within them the substance of the greater movement which you are involved in.

Indeed as you listen for the truth which is available in these words you will have the necessary know-how to come into that perfect movement which is right for you. As you listen and as you trust into the forward movement you will find that what will occur will indeed keep you on the path of true meaning for you. As you engage with your inner guide and with your inner knowing you will find your mission given as you listen and open to it.

I have for you a relationship which will be significant as you allow for your correct knowing to be felt. You see, you are not meant to live your life in a solitary way, basing your life on tradition or on a conditioned pattern of thinking. You are meant to live your life as a new experience always. Each day is felt as bringing to you that which is new and fresh and significant. How is it that this could be when much of life is repeated, and seems confined to habit patterns and routines necessary for daily survival?

I can tell you that in the daily living routines of eating and cleaning and grooming yourself, your others and your surroundings you can find new meaning each day. Here, in the simplest of acts is the potential for the fullest meaning. Here, in the acts of love given

to yourself and to your others and to your world can be found meaning which goes beyond what you think. I can tell you that in the simple giving of the gifts of caring and concern, nurturing and unselfish activities of daily life are found true and correct meaning in your life.

The acts of simple caring have within them the potential for transforming the world. Now if I told you that your life will be one in which you will be involved in transforming the world you would think that that was deeply significant wouldn't you? The meaning of your life would be truly that which would bring purpose and conviction to what you found yourself involved in.

You can be sure that what I am telling you is the truth of things, dear one. The impact of your gifts of love to yourself and your others has a significance which is felt throughout the multidimensional universe. I can assure you that your gifts of love are truly significant and will transform the world as you gain in your understanding of this.

Let this teaching on the meaning of the simple things you undertake in your life be felt as that which is significant to be involved in. As you share the love of your Source you will be gifted in return. Now we will look at another example of this love as it issues forth unceasingly.

– 267 –

YOU MUST LOOK CLOSELY

Now we will begin to look with more detail on what you find in your life for as you allow for the words of connection to be heard as you let in the movement of your right knowing you will find that you have much that will be necessary for you to let go of or release as you can no longer live the life of conditioning.

What this means is that you will find that you must look closely at how you are responding to the circumstances which demand your

time and your effort. You will need to ask yourself these questions. Will this activity bring to me a sense of greater movement toward my right knowing? Will this time be spent in a way that is congruent with the loving presence of my Source, my own inner guidance and with my own best interest of being a loving presence at heart?

When you have answered these questions you will have the best way to use your time and energy. Always will you feel right in spending your time as you allow for the Truth of your Being to be brought in line with your energy and your right knowing. Here lies the answer to the question about how most appropriately to use your time and your talents. Now will come the perfect direction needed to live most appropriately in your life.

It is crucial to come again and again to your place of truth, for the messages of conditioned thinking have played their unrelenting and unreleasing patterns for eons of time. It is important to remember that what you are dealing with is only a pattern and not a presence. Patterns can be broken by disregard and by establishing new ones. What you will be establishing will be a pattern of newness or a life principle of forever renewing activity or unfolding which is, in fact, the principle of life, the principle of the Source.

You are at the place where you will let go of the old worn-out tapes of a conditioned and ego oriented culture which can never give you fulfillment, dear one. The promises of your conditioned thinking can never give you the peace and the joy which is your birthright as a child of the Source. You must allow for your birthright of peace, joy and ever-unfolding anew to be felt as you let go of your old ways.

Let the joy of turning inward and living from the life of the joined perspective be yours and let the peace and the fulfillment be the fruits of your labor. Truly here is the natural and original way the Father would have you live and here is the way the Father would gift you, unceasingly. You are His beloved child and you are His own. Tarry here with me in the quiet place of clarity. Tarry here, and come into the relationship which is your birthright. I long for you and I long for you to be released from the prison of separation. Join here and come into your peace. We are One, dear one, now and forever more.

– 268 –

A FEARLESS EXISTENCE

Now we will look at a remarkable thing that you will discover as you come into your right-knowing or your place of connection. As you come here, and as you discover the ongoing presence of your guidance which always loves you, and always sees you as innocent, and always provides the embrace of Oneness, you will find a sense of fearlessness or absence of anxiety as you go about your world. It will be truly amazing to you as you live your life that you can live a fearless existence. You will find that your life will radiate the confident security of a child who knows only of love and light and of every good thing accessible always.

The confidence you radiate will be a boon to others as they will then have a role model of a confident and secure individual of which there are few on your planet. You have been fed a diet of fear-based propaganda, dear one. I am not here to belittle your culture nor am I here to belittle your media for in all ways your culture reflects only a partial view of what is really going on. Your culture can be said to be a development of the mind-set of separation in all ways.

Now you may say that the culture is heavily infused with religion or religious overtones, and this is true. But always the religions have as the substrata of what they teach, fear. The teachings have as the base of what is going on a life which will be forever dammed to eternal pain and punishment. It is as if the religions are truly only a panacea for the inevitable outcome of a human existence which is to die and be left stranded in a no-mans land of suffering.

I can assure you, dear one, that this is not the truth of things. Your life will continue on after your leaving the three dimensional

world much the same way as you are living it now. Your understanding of what you have been through will be increased but you will be in the same position of coming into the knowledge of your relationship to the Source as you are now. So it truly behooves all to come into that understanding, now. Now is the time to let go of the life based on separation from your Source and to begin to live your life in all ways as a Being, joined. This is the true learning of your time there on the earth plane.

Now as we learn that the life you are involved in is truly the same life which will be experienced on the next plane of existence, it is time to gain in the Truth of your Being and gain in the truth of how life is to be lived! Now is the time to allow for the possibility that what I am telling you is the truth of things, dear one. Allow it to come forth and do not fear! All is well and all is that which is there for you to experience fully! Now!

Let this teaching on the Truth of your Being be felt as the movement towards your increased allowing, and your increased joining, here. I am with you, you are not alone there and you are not held away or apart from your Allness. We are One, ineffably and gloriously, One!

~ 269 ~

MASSES ARE DELUDED

You will find in this teaching news that will help you as you allow for what you hear to register with you and allow for the transformational news to impact you. What we will discuss in this writing is news of the incredible and often perplexing way that you are taught to live as you go through your life there. This will help you let go of the conditioned thinking for it will alert you to how your ego insinuates itself into every move you make on your planet.

Here lies information that will help you to be aware of how you are led to disengage from the larger Wholeness of whom you are and

focus on gaining stature and power based on what you have been told is the correct way to live. Now, as you allow the words to be examined in the light of truth you will know that what I am telling you is correct.

There are many on your planet who consciously have as their intent to undermine the well being of the masses. Many, who see that a population which is fearful is a population which is easily and without much effort led to compliance and led to follow what the dictates of a government or an institution would profess. There are many who see that it would be harmful to their purpose to have a society that is at peace and is secure within itself. Many see the move to independence as not only harmful to their purpose but harmful to the members of the society at large.

Now there is a movement to keep your masses in a state of unrest and fear. There is a movement to keep the masses unsettled enough so that they will be unable to operate without the dependence of the government and the institutions of control which exist there. I can tell you that in no uncertain way what you think are just that which unfolds is in truth that which is cunningly manipulated, dear one. You are kept ignorant and you are kept indolent. Your wealthy and your elite have a definite purpose in feeding that which will keep you in a state of perpetual uncertainty and perpetual reliance on the regime of the profit makers.

Now there is not only the dictates of the elite but there truly are those who have a doctrine of death of the masses as their goal. You see the very foundation of the world is at stake here. As the masses are led into fear and dependence the world will be easily controlled and manipulated for if you are not conscious of what is transpiring you will be ignorant and unable to help yourself. What is one to do in the situation you are in?

I will tell you that there is indeed a way out of the situation. There is a way to gain your security and your independence from the tyranny of the dominant and self appointed dictators of your culture. I would encourage each and every one to come into the full realization of your state there, for it is in realizing the faulty and insubstan-

tial base on which your life is postulated that you will let go of the enculturated and demoralizing conditions of your life there.

There is a way to find peace and security and there is a way to come into the true foundation of a Being on the earth plane at this time. You must allow for the transcendent to make its way into your conscious awareness. You must realize that you are not alone there and that you are indeed accompanied with by those who have the Infinite View as their perspective. Here is your safety and here is your peace! You see, we here who have as our purpose bringing you into your larger Wholeness, will give you the love, succor, and dynamic movement into your truth. It is our purpose to bring you into the larger and more infinite movement of your planet in its awakening to a larger and much more wonderful involvement with the multidimensional movement of the Father.

Truly here will be felt the peace, joy and fulfillment of a Being unfolding to the new potential and possibility of each and every moment. Truly here is your place of substantiality, dear one. Now let in the light of infinite love and let in the truth of your Being. You are my sibling and you are indeed the child of your Father, He that is All in All. You are ready to find the foundation of truth, and now is the time. Let the words heard here bring you to a place of conscious awareness of your authority and your authenticity of Being as you turn to the place of true knowing. I am here and I love you. We are indeed, One.

– 270 –

INEFFABLY ONE

Let us end this first volume on the New Beginning with a final word for you. You will see that what you are involved in here is indeed not only that which will bring you to a place of a New Beginning but will bring you to a place where you are held knowingly in the love of your Source. Now as you come into the New Beginning you will feel that you are indeed being guided and you are indeed accompanied with by not only your guide but by the multitudes who are with you there. I am with you, dear one. I am with you and I have for you the deepest love possible. We are indeed traveling the path together there.

Let the foregoing pages be to you a feast of learning about the greater Wholeness of which you are apart. You will not find what you have read in anyway that which will be harmful to you, for what you have read will be that which will bring about the truth of the benign and peaceful existence which is your birthright. Lean into the truth of these words and join with your guide in the place of conscious awareness within. Truly, you can count on the relationship of magnificence to be there for you, ready and waiting for your call.

Truly, you can count on that relationship and the love which is ever present to be experienced. Let in that love, dear one, you are truly my beloved. I leave you with this as a closing word. You have given your self over to One who has as His intent the bringing together of the planet Earth as His task. Here is what I have set out to do in this writing and in the many others ways which are apparent and are becoming apparent to you. My task is that which is for you truly one of healing. And so the healing of a planet which is sick and dying from the separation of its Being from its Source, its Creator, is

for me of the utmost importance. I have as my intention the healing of your planet and the cleansing clean of the iniquities of a great and fundamental error that occurred eons ago.

My intention is that each one can come freely into connection with me and finally realize the Truth of your Being. Indeed, it would seem that the entrenchment of the erroneous mind set would be impossible to change, but I can assure you that it will change. The time for a New Beginning is now my friends, and so it is with the fondest and most sincere invitation to join here that I leave you.

Now is the time to quiet your thinking mind set and join with me here. Allow the grace of our relationship to register with you and allow the love which is who and what you really are to be felt. You are indeed, the child of your Source and you are indeed, of the same substance as that Source.

And when the time comes for the fullness of a people to be felt as One, you will embark on the greater unfolding which is in store for you. Your ability to love and cherish each other and the planet you now reside on is a necessary precursor for the larger movement of joining with the multidimensional levels of your Creator.

You are indeed an indispensable part of the Infinite and we are not complete without you knowing of your part and your participation. I urge each and every one to embrace your Wholeness and as the New Beginning ushers in, the breathtaking panorama of what lies ahead will be felt. It is time to enter the adventure of unparalleled experience as an individual and as a planet. We are One dear one, ineffably ONE!

